00085248

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY-400 023.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 15 June, 2016

00085248

# THE AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

IT was no part of our intention to produce a work; too cloſe confinement to buſineſs, with too ſhort intervals of leiſure, excluded this idea; nothing was more intended, than in a few lines to put in a claim, in the name of the French navy, againſt the uſurpation of an Engliſh navigator. But on making ſome reſearches relative to this object, materials accumulated on every ſide; they took a kind of ſpontaneous arrangement, and the edifice itſelf was raiſed before even the plan of it had been conceived. The execution will, doubtleſs, be affected by this precipitation; but the intereſt of the ſubject will make amends for negligence; it is the homage of a citizen to his country, and in ſuch caſes the intention only ſhould be eſtimated.

The

The deſire of reſtoring to the French nation its own diſcoveries, which an emulous and jealous neighbour has endeavoured to appropriate to herſelf, induced us to connect in one view, all thoſe that we have made towards the ſouth-eaſt of *New Guinea*; and particularly to prove, that the great land, which Lieutenant Shortland imagined he diſcovered in 1788, and to which he gave the name of *New Georgia*, is not a new land, but the ſouthern coaſt of the *Archipelago of the Arſacides*, the famous *Iſlands of Solomon*, one part of which was diſcovered, after two centuries, by *M. de Bougainville*, in 1768; and another more conſiderable, by *M. de Surville*, in 1769. It was not poſſible to caſt our eyes on this ſide of the globe, without fixing them on the *Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo*, diſcovered long ago by *Fernan Quiros*; which *M. de Bougainville* drew forth from the oblivion wherein it had remained, from ignorance of its true poſition, and which Captain Cook was deſirous to add to his own diſcoveries. The ſame ſeas preſent alſo the land of *Louiſiada*, and ſome iſlands ſtill nearer to the Equinoctial line, among the diſcoveries of the French navigators.

Geographical diſcoveries are a kind of property, leſs uſeful, without doubt, than territorial property, and forming only an imaginary wealth: but as they are connected with national ſelf-love, unſubſtantial as they are to the poſſeſſor, they have been, at all times, envied and diſputed.

In putting in our claim againſt uſurpations, we will endeavour to preſerve ourſelves from that natural tendency which inclines us, while we favour our own country, to be unjuſt to others. To each nation

nation we will reſtore as much as can with juſtice be given, of the diſcovery of the globe; particularly in the tracing this chain of Archipelagos which lie between the eaſt and ſouth, near *New Guinea:* and before we touch upon the voyages undertaken in our own age, we will review the bold expeditions of this early Spaniſh navigator, who, being the firſt to croſs the *Great Ocean*, eſtabliſhed the communication weſtward between the new world they had diſcovered, and the numberleſs iſlands which ſome convulſion of Nature ſeems to have torn off from the continent of Aſia.

Whatever we report concerning the early navigators, we have drawn from the original ſources; and we have been careful to tranſlate literally the narratives of ſuch particulars as lead to intereſting compariſons, when the ancient voyagers treat of the ſame objects on which their followers, in modern times, have alſo fixed their attention. Theſe compariſons are valuable to the philoſopher, and offer an extenſive field for his meditations: it is by theſe he is enabled to follow the human underſtanding in its courſe, to eſtimate the progreſs of information, to appreciate the change which two centuries have introduced into the modes of conceiving things in Europe, and to diſtinguiſh what belongs to the difference of the times from that which is connected rather with the diſtinctive characters of nations.

We may be cenſured for repeating details which every one has read, in the accounts of voyages undertaken in our own times: our reply will be, that they who have not forgotten them, may peruſe them again with pleaſure; and that thoſe who have them leſs in mind,

mind, will thank us for thus renewing thoſe ideas: we may add, that as it is not our ſole object to attract as many readers as poſſible by intereſting their curioſity, but alſo to make a work of utility to navigators, to whom it is neither convenient, nor even practicable to carry out a library, this part of our deſign will, by collecting every thing that relates to the ſame part of the globe, be moſt completely accompliſhed.

Among the voyages contained in this collection, there is one not known in Europe, or even in France, except by a very ſuccinct account which has been publiſhed a few years; this is *The Voyage of Surville*. Every thing that relates to this intereſting expedition we extracted from the original journal of M. de Surville himſelf, and thoſe of three officers who commanded under him. The prolixity of theſe voluminous journals had, doubtleſs, prevented the attempt of ſearching in them for extracts worthy of publication: and, perhaps, if Mr. *Shortland* had not endeavoured to appropriate to himſelf a diſcovery which he only improved, and which is not yet complete, the expedition of the French navigator would have remained in a manner forgotten. But injuſtice rouſes indolence; and it is not unuſual with the French nation, unſuſpicious and honeſt in diſpoſition, to let its rights lie dormant till an attempt be made to attack or to deny them.

The narrative of *M. de Surville*'s diſcovery, which is connected with a part of thoſe made by *M. de Bougainville*, will gain an additional intereſt in the mind of the reader, when it is recollected that his

*Archi-*

*Archipelago of the Arſacides* is that of *Solomon's Iſlands*. This idea had ariſen, and was ſubmitted to the Royal Academy of Sciences [A], as ſoon as the voyage of *M. de Surville* was known: it will be ſeen, by a fragment of the inſtructions given by the king to *M. de la Perouſe*, in 1785, that when this opinion was communicated to him, it was conſidered as almoſt indubitable that his new examination of this Archipelago would convert probability into certainty: and that made by Mr. *Shortland*, in 1788, has ſince put the matter out of doubt.

We were unwilling by our remarks to interrupt the narrative of the voyages to which we owe the knowledge of theſe Archipelagos, ſouth-eaſt of New Guinea; theſe therefore we reſerved for a ſeparate ſection. We have endeavoured to demonſtrate, that the chief part of the modern diſcoveries in thoſe ſeas had been already made in earlier times: and while we endeavour to reſtore to the French navigators the honour of the re-diſcovery, we hope to prove, by attributing nothing to them but what is inconteſtibly their own, that we have not been more jealous to defend the rights of our own nation, than careful to preſerve to every other the part to which they have juſt claims in the completion of each diſcovery.

The plan of this work was preſented this year to the Royal Academy of Sciences, on the 24th of April, and has been honoured

[A] In 1781, by *M. Buache*, firſt Geographer to the King, and ſince Hydrographer to the Navy, and Member of the Academy of Sciences.

with notice in their regiſters [B]. At the ſame time there was laid before the Academy, a fragment engraved from one of the charts drawn up in 1785, to aſſiſt *M. de la Pérouſe* in his expedition, the originals of which are ſtill in the king's poſſeſſion: there was added an engraved chart of *M. de Surville*'s diſcoveries, wherein were alſo inſerted the coaſts that Mr. *Shortland* ſaw, and the plan of *Port Praſlin*, in which the former navigator made ſome ſtay [C].

The

[B] At this period the MS. was nearly finiſhed: nothing remained to be written but the *remarks* on the voyages, and the *analyſis* of the new charts. But different cauſes, of no importance to the public, and ſtill more the pre-occupation of the preſſes for the objects which regard the great intereſts of the nation, have retarded the publication much beyond the time when we had hoped to bring it out. It will have loſt the temporary merit of appearing exactly at the ſuitable moment, and it is hoped that this delay, which has enabled us to expand the two latter parts, has given as much advantage on one hand, as on the other it deſtroyed.

[C] See Plates I. III. and IV.

Beſides the engraved charts belonging to this work, two others were preſented to the Academy in manuſcript. One of them is a general chart of the *Great Ocean* between *America* and *Aſia*, divided into three zones, which comprehend altogether 66 degrees of latitude on each ſide of the Equinoctial Line, and 200 degrees of longitude: it is conſtructed upon *Mercator*'s projection, and a degree of the equator is equal to four lines, or one-third of an inch. The ſecond is a general chart of the *Southern Ocean* between *Africa* and *America*; it is drawn on the ſame projection, and the ſame ſcale as the former, and comprehends from the 15th parallel north to the 66th ſouth, and 95 degrees of longitude. Theſe two charts belong to the collection made by order of the king, in 1785, for the Voyage of Diſcoveries: they are exact copies of thoſe in his Majeſty's hands; and as it was wiſhed that their contents ſhould be aſcertained to the period of April 24, 1790, the Academy was requeſted to certify, at the bottom of each chart, the date of its preſentation. They are intended

The fragment of the chart drawn up for *M. de la Pérouſe*, exhibits the diſcoveries of the French to the ſouth-eaſt of *New-Guinea*; and is regulated by the aſtronomical obſervations then known. We thought it right to preſent it to the public as it firſt appeared, without allowing ourſelves to make the ſlighteſt change; but that we might alſo take advantage of the information that time has ſince procured, we determined to form a new one [D]; and, in an explanatory analyſis, have diſtinctly entered into the diſcuſſion of its component parts; it was neceſſary to explain of how much accuracy each of them was capable. This diſcuſſion is intended for a very ſmall number of readers, but we thought it proper, for the ſake of navigators who are particularly intereſted in it, to deſcend to every detail that could convince them with how much attention this new chart has been compiled. The ſame care has been beſtowed in that wherein the *Archipelago of the Arſacides* is repreſented ſeparately [E]; which is only a part of the general chart further developed. Finally, to complete this work, we have drawn up a ſyſtematical chart of *Solomon's Iſlands* [F], by which is explained how far the imperfect deſcription of Mendana's diſcoveries, tranſmitted by the Spaniſh hiſtorians, is applicable to thoſe of the French navigators.

to be engraved, but it was thought beſt to delay the publication till the diſcoveries made in the voyage of *M. de la Pérouſe* could be inſerted. We have his Journal as far as *Botany Bay*, with particular memorandums, aſtronomical obſervations, charts, plans, and deſigns, relative to this firſt part of his expedition; may we hereafter be able to add the ſecond!

[D] Plate IX. [E] Plate VIII. [F] Plate XI.

A melancholy reflection has often come upon us in tracing the general chart of the diſcoveries made to the ſouth-eaſt of *New Guinea*. It was towards theſe ſeas that *M. de la Pérouſe*, zealous for the honour of his country in completing its diſcoveries, ſhould have directed his courſe when he ſailed from *Botany Bay*. Perhaps, thrown by the tempeſt upon one of thoſe iſlands, which he meant to enrich with the gifts of Europe; perhaps, aſſailed by ſavages, who, in the friend of human kind, ſaw nothing but a ſtranger and an enemy, he, and the companions of his labours, —— but I refrain: let us rather indulge ourſelves in hope; let us recollect that, in our own times, Captain *Wilſon*, after ſuffering ſhipwreck on the rocks of *Pelew*, with the fragments of his veſſel built another, and returned again to his country; that, ſtill more recently, Captain *Bligh*, abandoned, with eighteen more, in the midſt of the vaſt Ocean, performed a voyage of twelve hundred leagues in a ſlight ſkiff, and actually came to harbour.

The effect of courage and perſeverance, the reſources to be expected from the inventive genius of a ſeaman, the expedients that neceſſity contrives, are beyond all calculation. If our worthy countryman yet breathes, if he has even ſaved a plank from wreck, he may yet be reſtored to our vows. Let us ſtill hope; let us long continue to hope.

*Paris, May* 15, 1790.

POST-

# POSTSCRIPT.

THE work was finiſhed, and the charts ſtruck off, when the copy of a Dutch chart, publiſhed in 1781 by Mr. *Dalrymple* (*Chart of a great Bay on the North Side of New Guinea*, &c.) [G] fell into our hands. On examining this chart, we find there all the objects noticed by the preſident *de Broſſes*, to whom we owe a deſcription of the coaſt diſcovered in the year 1705, by the yacht *Geelvink*, entitled, *Geographical Deſcription of a Coaſt of New Guinea* [H]. "It is," ſays the author, "the courſe taken by the *Geelvink*, on the *South-Eaſt Coaſt*. It appears by the terms with which the Dutch Journal begins and ends, to be the ſweep of a large open bay which is here deſcribed. It is ſurpriſing that neither the elevation of the pole, nor the longitude, are there ſpecified." [I]

[G] Chart of a great bay, on the north-coaſt of *New Guinea*, from a Dutch MS. communicated by *Richard Gough*.

[H] *Hiſtoire des Navigations aux Terres Auſtrales*, Vol. I. p. 444*. This deſcription is taken from a Dutch work by *Nicholas Struyck*, printed at Amſterdam in 1753, by *Iſaac Tirion*.

[I] The *Great Bay*, ſays the account, extends from eaſt to weſt not leſs than 60 German leagues of 15 to a degree. It recedes into the land about 38 leagues ſouthwards, and its eaſtern point is a degree and a half more ſouth than the other." This general deſcription anſwers to the bay, the chart of which Mr. *Dalrymple* publiſhed in 1781.

From this indication, and according to Mr. *Dalrymple*'s example, we had traced, to the ſouth-eaſt of New Guinea, a coaſt which we had named *Geelvink*'s *Land*; and its north-eaſt point was placed at about eight degrees ſouth latitude. But as, according to the Dutch chart, *Geelvink* Bay is ſituated between the equinoctial line and the fourth degree of ſouth latitude, it is evident that it cannot occupy the place aſſigned to it by us: and that to fix it in its proper latitude, we muſt carry it weſtward towards the 134th degree eaſt from Paris, on the northern coaſt of *New Guinea*, and in the part next after *Port Dory*, which concluded the diſcoveries of Captain *Foreſt* in this part.

It follows, from the knowledge given us by the Dutch chart, that the land indicated in our Charts I. IX. and XII. under the name of *Geelvink*'s Coaſt, to the north of Bougainville's Coaſt of *Louiſiada*, with the ſmall iſlands dependant upon it, ſhould be EFFACED. That *Louiſiada* may be perhaps only a chain of iſlands forming a continuation of *New Guinea*; and that all this part ſtill offers a vaſt field to the reſearches of navigators, whom the deſire of extending our knowledge may induce to viſit thoſe ſeas [K].

[K] It may be ſeen below, p. 262, that before this Dutch chart was known, we regarded the poſition of the *Geelvink's Land* as very uncertain; and that it appeared to us aſtoniſhing that if this land actually occupied the place aſſigned to it by the charts, it ſhould not have been perceived either by *Dampier*, when he went round the land of *New Britain* by the ſouth, or by *M. de Bougainville*, when he quitted *Deliverance Cape* in his land of Louiſiada, and directed his courſe to the north.

THE

THE

# TRANSLATOR's PREFACE.

WE now offer to the world a voluntary ſacrifice to truth, convinced that our country will applaud us for manifeſting in her name a readineſs to renounce ſuch claims as appear not to be founded in juſtice. It is not, we truſt, the character of Engliſhmen to ſeek a vain and tranſient glory by arrogating to themſelves falſe titles.

The Strait through which Lieut. Shortland ſailed in Auguſt 1788 was, at that time, ſuppoſed by him to be a new one, and he ventured therefore to give it his own name. When the account of his Voyage from Port Jackſon to China was publiſhed here, with that of Governor Phillip to New South Wales, it was thought moſt probable that this paſſage was the ſame that had been diſcovered in 1768 by M. de Bougainville, and this ſuſpicion was therefore mentioned

tioned in that work. Mr. Shortland very candidly allowed the inſertion of that remark, and doubtleſs will be equally ready to withdraw his claim from every diſcovery, that ſhall appear to have been pre-occupied by other navigators. At the ſame time it muſt not be forgotten, whenever theſe diſcoveries ſhall be mentioned, that of the whole ſouthern coaſt of theſe famous iſlands, excepting a very ſmall part near Cape Surville, at the eaſtern extremity, Mr. Shortland was, as far as this age is concerned, the unconteſted diſcoverer. The long-agitated queſtion concerning Mendana's Iſlands of Solomon is now perhaps determined finally, and it affords us ſome gratification to perceive that our countrymen, who in ſo many diſcoveries have taken the lead, in this have not been wholly deficient.

In theſe points the geographer and the ſeaman are chiefly intereſted, but the public at large will certainly receive with pleaſure the account of M. de Surville's little known, and very curious voyage, which is here publiſhed from materials ſo perfectly authentic. *Lova Sarega* is there made rather an intereſting character, and though we cannot rank him in that reſpect with Captain Wilſon's Prince Lee Boo, there are many traits in his character which muſt infallibly attract eſteem.

If the arguments of our author, in this work, be deemed concluſive, the name of New Georgia, given by Mr. Shortland to the whole chain of coaſts which he diſcovered, will give place to the original title conferred by the Spaniſh navigator, *the Iſlands of Solomon*: and whatever we may feel upon the removal of the Engliſh name, we cannot

cannot regret the ſimilar extinction of M. de Surville's appellation for them, the *Lands of the Arſacides*; a long and awkward name founded on a remote analogy, and depending on an etymology that is moſt probably erroneous, would have appeared with little grace in the nomenclature of geography.

It is certainly of particular importance to Great Britain, as the French author remarks, p. 271, that the navigation of theſe ſeas ſhould be correctly known; the frequent intercourſe that muſt now take place between Port Jackſon and the Chineſe coaſts, will make this knowledge eſſentially neceſſary, and it will conſequently be obtained. In the courſe of a very few years, it is moſt probable that the whole of theſe new lands will be correctly aſcertained by Britiſh navigators; the ports, the channels, and the ſhoals, will be carefully explored, and laid down in accurate charts; and the dangers and advantages of every different paſſage will be completely known and digeſted. This knowledge, with the practical improvement to our mariners employed in the acquirement of it, will be among the collateral advantages which uſually ariſe unexpectedly out of every great and ſalutary undertaking. In the mean time the acute obſervations and compariſons of the French geographers, and particularly of the learned and ingenious author of this work, muſt be of great advantage to thoſe who go on this enquiry; will give ſome uſeful direction to their reſearches, and ſerve as a kind of Ariadne's clue to conduct them through this labyrinth of iſlands. By the reports of ſuch men as theſe, and Mr. Dalrymple in our own country, ſo frequently and ſo juſtly mentioned with honour in the preſent

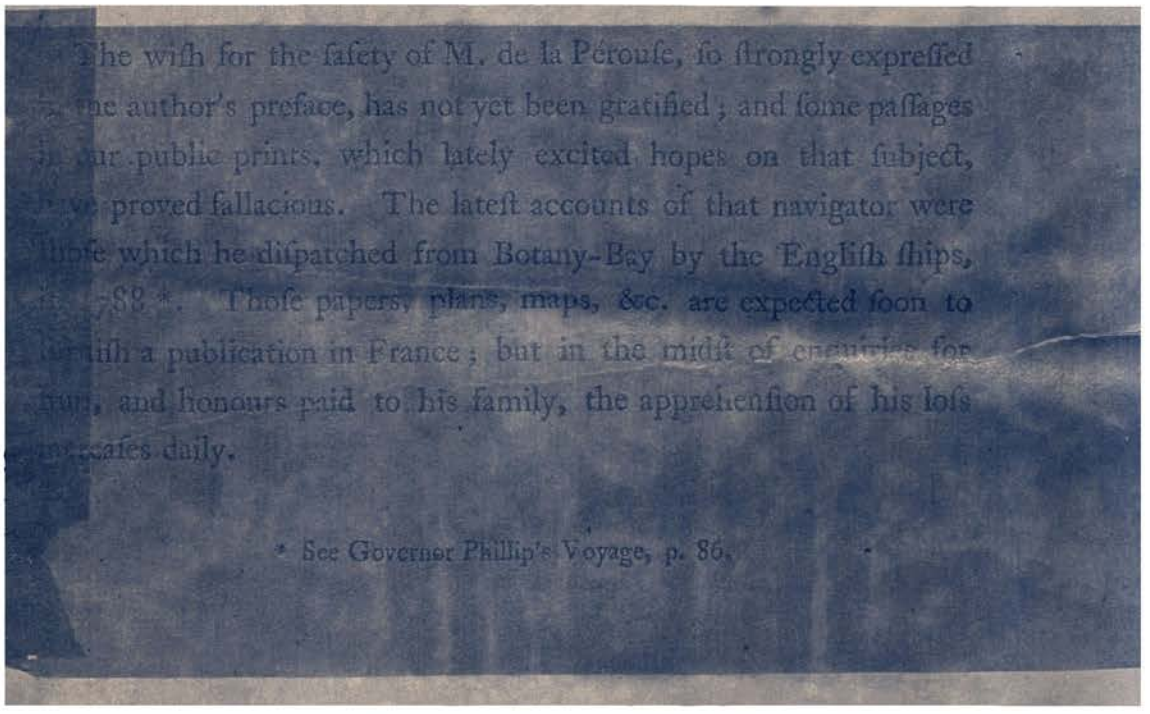
ſent publication, the diſcoveries of each navigator will ſpeedily be turned to the beſt advantage, and directed in the cleareſt manner to the ſolid improvement of geographical ſcience.

The ſcientifical details at the latter end of this volume, probably will not be reliſhed by thoſe who read for mere amuſement, but it will be perceived alſo that there is much in other parts to intereſt general curioſity, and that with reſpect to utility theſe are in fact the moſt eſſential: they are the vouchers by which the credit of the charts muſt always be eſtimated, and on which therefore the navigator, when he conſults the charts, muſt place his ultimate reliance.

The tranſlator has little to ſay reſpecting his own part in the preſent publication: in the midſt of technical terms and phraſes not current in ordinary uſe, he has felt ſome difficulties, and perhaps more apprehenſions: but he hopes that care and attention have enabled him to avoid important errors. In a few places, not worth expreſs notice, he has ventured tacitly to correct the readings of the original, where he was not directed to it by the table of errata, but by the context or other authorities; and he has repented that he did not do it at p. 29, inſtead of inſerting a quere among the notes, as it ſeems indubitable that the true reading muſt have been *Oueſt* inſtead of *Eſt*. He informs the reader that *île de la Pentecôte*, though at firſt tranſlated *Pentecoſt Iſland*, is afterwards changed to *Whitſuntide*, in conſequence of its being found ſo in Captain Cook's Voyage: the moſt exact verſion would have been *Whitſunday Iſland*.

With

With reſpect to the cuſtom deſcribed in the Latin note D, in p. 153, as peculiar, and not remarked by any voyager, the tranſlator ſuſpects it to be the ſame as that referred to by Captain Cook, as being in Wafer's Voyage, p. 140. Captain Cook does not explain himſelf fully, and his reſerve corroborates the ſuſpicion, which is only mentioned for the ſake of thoſe to whom it may be more convenient to enquire: if it be ſo, it is ſpoken of at leaſt three times in Cook's Second Voyage, in Vol. II. pp. 34, 49, and 80.


he wiſh for the ſafety of M. de la Pérouſe, ſo ſtrongly expreſſed
he author's preface, has not yet been gratified; and ſome paſſages
ur public prints, which lately excited hopes on that ſubject,
proved fallacious. The lateſt accounts of that navigator were
hoſe which he diſpatched from Botany-Bay by the Engliſh ſhips,
88 *. Thoſe papers, plans, maps, &c. are expected ſoon to
ith a publication in France; but in the midſt of enquiries for
, and honours paid to his family, the apprehenſion of his loſs
ſcales daily.

* See Governor Phillip's Voyage, p. 86.

# CONTENTS.

Page.

FIRST Voyage of Alvaro de Mendana in 1567.

Diſcovery of the Iſlands of Solomon - - 4
Deſcription of the Iſlands of Solomon, extracted from Herrera 17

Second Voyage of Alvaro de Mendana in 1595.

Endeavour to find the Iſlands of Solomon again; and Diſcovery of the Iſland of Santa-Cruz - - 19

Voyage of Pedro Fernandes de Quiros, and Luis Vaes de Torres, in 1606.

Diſcovery of Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo - 28
Extract from a Memoir of Quiros, preſented to Philip III. 50
Second diſcovery of the Iſlands of Santa-Cruz, of Mendana, under the Name of Queen Charlotte's Iſlands, by Captain Carteret, in 1767. And the Diſcovery of the Three Iſlands of Gower, Carteret, and Simpſon, belonging to the Archipelago of the Arſacides, of Surville - - 63
Second Diſcovery of the Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo, under the Name of the Great Cyclades, by M. de Bougainville, in 1768 - - - - 72
Diſcovery of Louiſiada by M. de Bougainville, in 1768 - 84
Diſcovery of Bougainville's Iſlands and Straits to the North-Weſt of the Iſlands of Solomon, by M. de Bougainville, in 1768 - 90

Second

Page.

Second Diſcovery of the Iſlands of Solomon under the Name of Iſlands of the Arſacides, by M. de Surville, in 1769.

Fragment of Notes hiſtorical and geographical, ſubjoined to the Inſtructions delivered by Order of the King, the 26th of June, 1785, to the Count de la Pérouſe, for the Voyage of Diſcoveries - - - 99

Extract from the Journals of the Ship St. John the Baptiſt, commanded by M. de Surville, in 1769 - 106

The Complete Recognition of the Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo, of Quiros, under the Name of the New Hebrides, by Capt. Cook, in 1774 - - 164

Extract from the Journal of the Voyage of the Spaniſh Frigate Princeſa - - 179

Recognition of the Southern Coaſts of Surville's Archipelago of the Arſacides, and Bougainville's Strait, in 1788, by Mr. John Shortland, Lieutenant of the Britiſh Navy - 184

Table of Latitudes and Longitudes from Shortland's Journal 200

Notes by the Author of this Work, relative to Lieutenant Shortland's Voyage - - 201

Remarks on the Voyages made towards the South-Eaſt of New Guinea - - 209

§ I. The Iſlands of Solomon, diſcovered by Mendana in 1567, by Carteret in 1767, by Bougainville in 1768, by Surville in 1769, by Shortland in 1788.

1. The Diſcoveries of the Four Navigators of the preſent Century belong to the ſame Archipelago. Identity of ſome Parts of their Diſcoveries - - 211

2. Identity of Bougainville's Strait and that of Shortland 215

§ II. Of

Page.

§ II. Of the ſituation of Solomon's Iſlands, as it may be concluded from the Spaniſh Narratives - - 218

§ III. Application of Figueroa's Deſcription of the Iſlands of Solomon, to the Archipelago of the Arſacides diſcovered by modern Navigators; with the Proof of their Identity 227

§ IV. The Iſlands of Santa-Cruz, diſcovered by Mendana in 1595; ſeen again in 1767 by Captain Carteret, who gave them the Name of Queen Charlotte's Iſlands - 243

§ V. The Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo, diſcovered by Quiros in 1606; by M. de Bougainville in 1768, who named it the Great Cyclades; and by Captain Cook, who named it the New Hebrides, in 1774 - - 247

§ VI. New Caledonia diſcovered by Capt. Cook, in 1774 255

§ VII. The Land of Louiſiada diſcovered by M. de Bougainville in 1768 - - 259

§ VIII. Of ſome Aſſemblages of Iſlands ſituated to the Eaſt of New Ireland - - 261

Foundations and Analyſis of a New Chart of the Diſcoveries of the French, to the South-Eaſt of New Guinea - 270

Table of the Latitudes and Longitudes of the moſt remarkable Points of the Iſlands, which are ſituated to the Eaſt and South-Eaſt of New Guinea, to ſerve for Drawing up the Chart of the Diſcoveries of the French in thoſe Parts 300

New Determination of the Longitude of Port Praſlin, (or the Port of Cape St. George) by the Eclipſe of the Sun, which M. Véron obſerved in that Place, on the 13th of July, 1768 - - - 304

Page.

APPENDIX. Extract from a Memoir on the Exiſtence and Situation of the Iſlands of Solomon, preſented to the Royal Academy of Sciences, Jan. 9, 1781, by M. Buache. 309

DISCO-

Nb. This Chart was Engraved before the 24th of April 1790, and on the same day a proof copy was presented to the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris, which was signed by the Director & the Secretary to ascertain the date of its presentation, and it was mentioned in the Register of the Academy.

# DISCOVERIES

OF THE

# FRENCH

## In 1768 and 1769.

BEFORE we recount the diſcoveries of the French nation to the ſouth-eaſt of New Guinea, ſince the middle of the 18th century, and the later ſurveys of the ſame places by the Engliſh, it has ſeemed convenient to give a ſketch of the navigations of the Spaniards in the ſame latitudes, during the two preceding centuries, and to point out the object and the reſult of their voyages. The notices which could be collected of theſe ancient expeditions were ſo confuſed, and came to us with ſuch an intermixture of fables, that we felt inclined to doubt the very exiſtence of the countries deſcribed by the Spaniſh writers. But modern navigators, well ſkilled in turning to advantage the aſſiſtances offered to their courage by improvements, giving perfection to naval architecture and marine aſtronomy, have reſumed the former tracks, and aimed at finding new ones. Their reſearches being crowned with ſucceſs, they have had the credit of diſcovery, though in

general they have only found thoſe lands again, whoſe true ſituation the ignorance and careleſsneſs of the firſt navigators had not allowed us to aſcertain. In ſpeaking, however, of the ignorance of thoſe who firſt entered on this career, we are far from wiſhing to depreciate them; we cannot ſee, without aſtoniſhment and admiration, what they ventured to undertake, with ſlight veſſels, in ſeas entirely unknown, of the extent and the dangers of which they were equally uninformed. The want of thoſe reſources which belonged not to their time, muſt make us think more highly of the efforts of their courage. Nothing could tarniſh the glory of their enterpriſes but that which is too well known to have been their object. The ambitious deſire of conqueſt, and the thirſt of gold, engaged them in the moſt perilous navigations: while the Argonauts of our own age, encountering the ſame dangers, have had no other views than the acquiſition of fame, the deſire of perfecting the knowledge of the globe, and the ſtudy of nature and of men; and have regarded as only an acceſſary advantage that extenſion of commerce, which may augment our riches, and increaſe the number of our enjoyments.

We will not undertake to retrace all the expeditions which were made before this century, in the *Great Ocean* between America and Aſia[A]. We will confine ourſelves to thoſe which led to diſcoveries in

[A] We have many accounts of particular voyages written in different languages: they may be found alſo diſperſed in the works of Spaniſh and other authors, ſuch as *Herrera*, *Figueroa*, *Acoſta*, *d'Ovaglie*, *Valentyn*, &c. and they have been in a great meaſure brought together in the collections of *de Bry*, *Hakluit*, *Purchas*, *Churchill*, *Thevenot*, *Oſborne*, *Ramuſio*, *Harris*, &c. in the *General Hiſtory of Voyages* by the abbé Prevoſt, in the *Hiſtory of Voyages to the Terra Auſtralis*, by the preſident des Broſſes,

in the ſeas which lie to the ſouth-eaſt of New Guinea: diſcoveries renewed by the French navigators, ſome of which have been completed by the ſubſequent viſits of the Engliſh. The voyages of which it is moſt important for us to know the details, are, 1. the firſt voyage of *Alvaro Mendana de Neyra*, in 1567, when he diſcovered a group of large iſlands, which, from the romantic idea of their riches, ſuggeſted by his enthuſiaſm, he named the *Iſlands of Solomon*. 2. His ſecond voyage in 1595, when he fell in with ſeveral new iſlands, and particularly thoſe of *Santa Cruz*, ſituated to the eaſt of the iſlands of Solomon. 3. Laſtly, the voyage of *Pedro Fernandes de Quiros*, and *Luis Vaez de Torres* in 1606, who diſcovered ſeveral iſlands, and particularly an Archipelago, of which they viſited only a ſmall part, which they named *Auſtralia del Eſpiritu Santo*.

The ſame countries of which we had theſe accounts, have been found again in our time; and it cannot fail to be an intereſting taſk to compare what the early navigators have ſaid of them, with what the moderns have been able to ſee. The countries and their productions have, doubtleſs, changed no more than their inhabitants, which have been found the ſame; but philoſophy and avarice ſee with different eyes.

Broſſes, &c. but of all theſe collections, that which preſents moſt ſatisfactorily the whole view of the voyages in the ſouthern ſea, is, the *Hiſtorical Collection of the ſeveral Voyages and Diſcoveries in the Southern Pacific Ocean*, by Mr. Alexander Dalrymple: this elegant writer has there diſcovered, in an eminent degree, the talent for reſearch, the experience of an able navigator, and the diſcernment of an enlightened and impartial critic.

# FIRST VOYAGE OF ALVARO DE MENDANA, IN M.D.LXVII [B].

## DISCOVERY OF THE ISLANDS OF SOLOMON.

( See Charts I, & XI. )

MENDANA. 1567. WE have no ſatisfactory relation of this firſt Voyage of Mendana. That which offers the greateſt detail, and on which we have thought ourſelves obliged to depend, was that given by *Figueroa*, and publiſhed at Madrid in 1613 [c]. From this we will extract

[B] All the hiſtorians have placed this Voyage of Mendana in 1567. Figueroa alone ſays, that Mendana ſailed from Callao the 10th of January, 1568 (*En Diez de Enero de ſeſenta y ocho*). It ſeems that here muſt be an error of the preſs, ſince, at the end of the narrative, we read that the fleet came back to the coaſt of America, and anchored in the port of St. Yago the 22d Jan. 1568 (*a Veynte y dos de Enero de ſeſenta y ocho*). We have followed the general opinion, and referred this Voyage to the year 1567.

[C] This was found in the work entitled, *Echos de Don Garcia Hurtado de Mendoza, quarto Marques de Canete. Por el Doctor Chriſtoval Suares de Figueroa. En Madrid,*

*en*

extract whatever has reference to the ſubject of the preſent work. MENDANA. 1567.

Mendana ſailed from Callao (the port of the city of Lima) the 10th of Jan. 1567. At fourteen hundred and fifty leagues [D] Weſt from the coaſt of Peru, and in ſix degrees $\frac{3}{4}$ of Southern latitude, he diſcovered a ſmall iſland inhabited by a copper-coloured [E] race of men; which he named the Iſle of *Jeſus*.

He purſued his route to the Weſt; and after having been ſeventeen days in making 160 leagues, with winds and currents againſt him, he fell in with a ſhoal, extending from North Eaſt to South Weſt, about 15 leagues, in the middle of which were raiſed a few ſmall iſlets. It received the name of *Baxos de la Candelaria* (Candlemas Shoals) which ſeems to denote the day when it was diſcovered. The middle of the ſhoal is in 6° $\frac{1}{4}$ of South latitude. From that place they deſcried another land to which they bore down, and anchored in a port which they called *Santa Yſabel de la Eſtrella* (St. Iſabel of the Star).

*en la Emprenta Real* M.DC.XIII. Small 4to. from page 228 to 237. Mr. Dalrymple has given an Engliſh tranſlation of it in his Hiſtorical Collection, &c. Vol. I. p. 176, &c. and M. Pingré had previouſly given an Extract from it in French, in his Memoir for the Tranſit of Venus of the 3d of June, 1769. Paris, 1767. P. 22 to 29.

[D] Theſe are Spaniſh leagues, of $17\frac{1}{2}$ to a degree. Theſe 1450 leagues are equal to $1657\frac{1}{17}$ French marine leagues, of 20 to a degree. In general, to convert Spaniſh leagues into French marine leagues, we may add a ſixth to the number of the former.

[E] Figueroa ſays *Gente amulatada*, a race of *Mulattos*.

The

MENDANA. 1567.

The inhabitants of this country worſhip ſerpents, toads, and other animals. Their complexion is a bronze, their hair woolly: and they wear no covering but round the waiſt. They ſubſiſt on cocoa nuts, and a ſort of root which they call *Venaus* [F]. They eat no fleſh, and are ignorant of the uſe of fermented liquors, they have, therefore, a clearer complexion [G] than thoſe firſt ſeen. But there is no room to doubt that they are cannibals: the Cacique ſent, as a preſent to *Mendana*, a quarter of a child [H], having the hand and arm upon it. The Spaniſh general cauſed it to be buried in the preſence of thoſe who had brought it, who ſeemed offended and confuſed at the bad ſucceſs of their embaſſy, and retired hanging down their heads.

[F] Figueroa ſays, *Es ſu comida cocos, y rayzes que llaman Venaus.*

[G] The original ſays, *Son mas limpios.* The Dictionaries render *limpio* by neat, pure, unmixed with Mooriſh or Jewiſh race, an old Chriſtian by father and mother.

[H] *Un quarto de un Muchacho.* Let us believe, for the honour of the human ſpecies, that the imagination of the hiſtorian has led him aſtray. The irrefragable teſtimony of Voyagers, both French and Engliſh, has unhappily proved too fully, againſt the aſſertion of ſome philoſophers, that there are man-eaters. It is certain that, in general, the tribes of ſavages inhabiting the iſlands of the South Sea, eat the priſoners they have taken in war: and this cuſtom, at which nature ſhudders, might find an appearance of excuſe in the infinite price which barbarous nations ſet on revenge. The prieſts of the ancient northern nations promiſed their warriors, to excite them to battle, that, after their death, they ſhould drink nectar in the ſculls of their enemies; but no Voyager has reported, as the Spaniſh narrative ſeems to indicate, that there exiſts any where a race of men whoſe ordinary repaſt is human fleſh. *Figueroa* has ſaid juſt before, that the ſavages of Santa Yſabel eat no fleſh; let us hold to this firſt aſſertion.

This

This people is divided into tribes, which are in a continual ſtate of warfare: the priſoners are condemned to ſlavery. MENDANA. 1567.

*Mendana* cauſed the firſt maſs to be ſaid there that ever had been celebrated upon that land. He alſo conſtructed a brig, which carried eighteen ſoldiers and twelve ſailors. His Colonel *Pedro de Ortega*, having under him the *Piloto Mayor* (chief pilot) *Hernan Gallego*, took the command of her. This veſſel was diſpatched upon diſcovery.

*Ortega* took his courſe to the South-Eaſt, following the direction of the coaſt; and at eight degrees of latitude he found two ſmall iſlands covered with large palm-trees. Theſe were not more than ſix leagues from the port in which he was fitted out. He afterwards fell in with ſeveral more iſles in the ſame track. He ſaw alſo a large bay, with eight ſmall iſlands, all inhabited by men armed with wooden ſwords, and bows and arrows. At 14 leagues due Eaſt of this bay appeared a large iſland, called by the natives *Malaita:* in the middle are two iſlets, each of them cloſe to a head-land, in eight degrees of latitude: the Spaniards named this iſland *Iſla de Ramos* (Palm-Sunday Iſland) from the day of the diſcovery.

Proceeding onward by the coaſt of St. Yſabel [1], they came to a port and a cape, in 9 degrees of latitude, and about 14 leagues from

[1] St. Iſabel is, doubtleſs, the name they had given to the firſt land, where the fleet had anchored in the port of *Santa Yſabel de la Eſtrella.*

the

MENDANA. 1567. the former gulf; the cape was named *Cabo Prieto* (Black Cape). At the South-Eaſt [K] of this cape, and at the diſtance of nine leagues, ſeveral iſlands appeared, and they touched at that which they firſt ſaw. It may be about five leagues in circumference, and is ſurrounded by reefs. It was named *la Galera* (the Galley). A league from this is another iſland, of twelve leagues in extent, due South-Eaſt of Cape *Prieto:* and viſible at the diſtance of nine leagues. It is well peopled, and there are parts of it cultivated and incloſed. This appearance gained it the name of *Buena Viſta* (Good View), and it was judged to be very fertile. Its latitude is 9° 30′. Round it were ſeen ſeveral ſmall iſlands, inhabited; and five others forming a line [L], extending from Eaſt to Weſt; in the firſt of which they landed. The inhabitants dye their hair red. The exploſion of fire arms terrified them much. In calling to arms, they ſound the alarm with conchs [M] and drums; they are alſo cannibals. The circumference of this iſland is $25\frac{1}{2}$ leagues, and its latitude $9\frac{1}{2}$. It received the name of *Florida*. The

[K] In the original *Sudueſte*, South-Weſt, which is a fault of the copy, or of the preſs; for, ſuppoſing it was South-Weſt, it would be ſaid (as we ſhall ſee) that the iſland of *la Galera* is ſituated at nine leagues diſtance, South-Weſt from Cape *Prieto*; and that the iſland of *Buena Viſta*, which is only a league from *la Galera*, lies South-Eaſt from the ſame cape. Theſe two bearings would be contradictory. M. *Pingré* has made the ſame remark in his Memoir for the Tranſit of Venus of June 3, 1769, p. 24.

[L] *En Coraillera.*

[M] The original ſays *Caracoles*. The word Caracole is tranſlated in the Dictionaries, "A ſea ſhell, in form of a ſcrew, and pierced at one end: it is made uſe of as a horn in ſome muſical bands."

three others were named [N] *San-Dimas*, *San-German*, and *Guadalupe*; and another, to the South-Eaſt of the five former, was called *Seſarga*. This may be about eight leagues round; lies in 9° ¾ of lat. and is diſtant five leagues South-Eaſt from *Buena Viſta*. It is elevated; of a round form, and well peopled. It abounds with *Ynanimes* [O] and *Panays* [P]; ſome hogs were alſo ſeen. In the middle of the iſland was a volcano, which ſent out a thick ſmoke inceſſantly. MENDANA. 1567.

Immediately after, another iſland of vaſt extent was diſcovered, watered by a river, the channel of which is broad and deep. Many of the inhabitants, men, women, and children, approached, in canoes, to view the Spaniards. The Colonel viſited a village, where were found ſome baſkets filled with green ginger and other uſeful roots: there were alſo a few hogs. The name of *Guadalcanar* was given to the iſland, and the river received that of *Ortega*.

Quitting *Guadalcanar*, the veſſel, with all its crew on board, took its courſe to regain the port of *Eſtrella*, where they had left the fleet at anchor: and, purſuant to the order of the General, which was to make the tour of *St. Iſabel*, paſſed again by Cape *Prieto*. Seven

[N] Figueroa has mentioned five iſlands, but four only have names aſſigned.

[O] *Ynanimes* probably means *Ignames*, a ſpecies of plant belonging to America and other hot countries, with an eſculent root; and called in Engliſh a *Yam*.

[P] *Panais*, *Parſnep*, an European garden herb, is called in Spaniſh *Zanahoria*: but what plant *Figueroa* meant to denote by this name is uncertain.

MENDANA. 1567. leagues to the W. S. W. of the cape, they diſcovered another iſland, to which they gave the name of *San-Jorge* (St. George): it was diſtant five leagues [Q], and formed with *Iſabel* a channel to the South-Eaſt, which is ſix leagues long, and at the Weſt end, one in breadth. There is a port which might contain a thouſand veſſels at anchor, with from eight to twelve fathoms [R], of the moſt limpid water: the entrance of this harbour is towards the S. E. and the outlet to the N. W. There, on one of the ſhores, was a village conſiſting of more than 300 houſes. In the iſland of St. George ſome pearls were found, which the inhabitants did not ſeem to think of any value: they gave a great number of them to redeem one of their canoes, which the Spaniards had ſeized.

They proceeded along the ſouthern coaſt of St. Iſabel; and after having gone about forty leagues, fell in with very extenſive reefs (*unos grandes arrecifes*) [S], on which they ſaw a great number of Indians in canoes, fiſhing. They collected themſelves into one body to attack the brig; ſhot their arrows, and then betook themſelves to flight. Among theſe reefs were diſtinguiſhed ſeveral ſmall inhabited iſlands, and ſome that were unoccupied.

[Q] Here is an omiſſion. Does *Figueroa* mean that the iſland was five leagues from the brig, or from Guadalcanar?

[R] The Spaniſh fathom is *two Varas* or ſix Caſtilian feet. The Caſtilian foot is to the French foot as 0,859 to 1. So the Spaniſh fathom of ſix feet exceeds the French fathom of five feet, by one inch ten lines French meaſure.

[S] *Arrecife*, an Arabic word, ſignifying a ſtone cauſe-way, of which the French have made *Reſſif*. *And doubtleſs the Engliſh, reef.*

In

In the neighbourhood of the laſt point, namely, the moſt weſtern point of St. Iſabel, which lies in $7\frac{1}{2}$ degrees of S. latitude, were many other iſlands, all of them inhabited. They ſaw there bats, which, from one extremity of their wings to the other, meaſured five feet [T].

The length of St. Iſabel is ninety-five leagues, its breadth twenty, and its circumference above two hundred.

After having gone round the iſland, and doubled the weſtern extremity, *Ortega* found the ſame Eaſt, and E. S. E. winds, which had ſo much favoured his courſe thither; but were now adverſe to him in the return to the port where the fleet of *Mendana* was anchored. Seeing it impoſſible to coaſt along, with winds ſo very contrary to his courſe, he took the method of ſending off in a boat, nine ſoldiers, a ſailor, and a native of the iſland whom he had attached to him, to report

[T] The original ſays, *Vieronſe aqui Murcielagos que, de punta a punta de las alas, tenian cinco pies.* "They ſaw there bats, which, from one point to the other of their wings, were five feet." Mr. Dalrymple has tranſlated it, "They ſaw cockles here, which, from point to point of the ſhells, were five feet." This ſeems to be a fault. *Murciegalo Murceguillo*, or *Murcielago* in Spaniſh, means the animal, called by the French *Chauve-ſouris*, by the Engliſh *bat*. This overſight is noticed only becauſe bats, with that expanſion of wings, well deſerve particular mention. Have the *Mineïdes* of Ovid taken refuge at St. Iſabel: and was this their poſterity which *Mendana* ſaw? The exaggeration is not yet ſo great as it may ſeem. Dampier, who has the reputation of exactneſs, ſays that he ſaw, in the ſmall iſland of *Sabuda* (*pulo Sabuda*) on the Weſtern coaſt of Papua, bats as large as young rabbits, having wings of four feet in extent, from one tip to the other. (See Dampier's Voyages. *A Continuation of a Voyage to New Holland in* 1699.)

MENDANA. 1567. to the General the diſcoveries they had made, and the obſtacles which had retarded their return. The boat coaſted cloſe under land, till it ſtruck upon a reef, and was daſhed to pieces. The crew, with great difficulty, ſaved themſelves. Unhappily all their powder was wetted. This accident determined them to return by land to their ſhip, with which deſign they marched all night, never quitting the ſhore; paſſing from point to point of the rocks, and in conſtant apprehenſion of being attacked by the Indians. They found a croſs, which they had ſet up in a ſpot where the boat had touched; and having there performed an act of Chriſtian devotion, reſolved to wait three days for the brig; and if ſhe did not appear within that time, to conſtruct a raft, in order to gain the port where they hoped to find the fleet. They were plunged in this affliction, when, to their great aſtoniſhment, the brig appeared in ſight. They made ſignals with a flag, which were perceived: the veſſel came to ſhore, received them on board, and continued its courſe to port *Eſtrella*, where *Mendana* waited for its return. On their arrival they found ſome of their countrymen dead, and others ſick. The General immediately determined to quit the port, and paſſed between the reefs which formed the entrance.

He continued his route, with eaſterly winds, ſometimes violent, till he arrived at a beachy ſhore of the iſland of *Guadalcanar*. They endeavoured to find another port, beſides that diſcovered by the brig, and found one near a river, which they named *Gallego*. The harbour received the name of *La Cruz* (The Croſs). The following day they took poſſeſſion of the country for his Majeſty, and ſet up a croſs upon a ſmall eminence, in the preſence of ſome natives, who

who diſturbed the ceremony, by diſcharging arrows at the Spaniards. They fired, and ſhot two Indians, upon which the reſt fled. Nevertheleſs, the chief pilot, *Fernando Enriquez*, and thirty ſoldiers, were detached to viſit the country. While they were on the ſearch to diſcover a river, they were aſſailed by ſo large a party of the natives, that they were obliged to give up their purſuit, and ſtand entirely on the defenſive. The ſailors affirmed, that the river waſhed down a great deal of gold: and when they returned, brought with them two hens and a cock, the firſt they had hitherto ſeen. *Mendana* was much pleaſed at theſe circumſtances: every day afforded the diſcovery of new lands, and every diſcovery added to the hopes he felt of the riches he might derive from them.

He determined to diſpatch the brigantine again, under the command of Don *Fernando* and the chief pilot. They ſailed E. S. E. and, at the diſtance of two leagues, found again the river *Ortega*, (near which they had firſt moored) and diſcovered a coaſt covered with dwellings. They touched at ſeveral iſlands, and diſcovered ſeveral rivers, which it would be too long to enumerate, ſometimes finding oppoſition, at others meeting with an amicable reception from the inhabitants. At length they rejoined the fleet, and learned, to their ſorrow, that nine of their companions, and the purveyor of the fleet, being on ſhore watering, had been maſſacred by the iſlanders. Hitherto the Cacique, or chief of the diſtrict, had proved himſelf a friend to *Mendana*; but the Spaniards having carried off a young Indian, and refuſed to reſtore him to his ſolicitations, his affection for them had been changed to hatred.

Eight

MENDANA. 1567. Eight days had paſſed after this unfortunate event, when *Mendana* determined to take vengeance for it. He ordered captain *Pedro Sarmiento* to land with all his troop, and teſtify his reſentment upon the natives and their habitations. He was but too faithfully obeyed: they killed twenty men, burned many houſes, and returned on board. A ſecond deſcent, with fifty ſoldiers, was then ordered. They again deſtroyed a number of habitations; in ſome of which they found ſcraps of ſhirts and clothes, and other ſpoils of the Spaniards who had been ſlain.

On the 13th of June the fleet ſet ſail again; and having beat up two leagues to the windward, to the place the brig had viſited, they perceived ſeveral villages. Thence they directed their courſe to an iſland, which received the name of *San-Chriſtoval* (*Saint Chriſtopher*); the veſſels anchored there, and the general landed. As ſoon as the iſlanders perceived it, they declared by ſigns to the Spaniards, that they would not have them advance, but that they ſhould re-embark. Perceiving that no attention was paid to their prohibition, they began to make the moſt extraordinary grimaces and contortions, agitating their bodies like perſons convulſed, ſcratching the earth with their feet and hands; and at length running towards the ſea, they threw water into the air, and made various geſticulations equally unaccountable. The trumpet was now ſounded for ſupport; and captain *Sarmiento* immediately came up with his troop to the place where the general was. The Indians advanced towards the Spaniards in a warlike manner; each of them armed with two or three darts. Some had alſo *macanas* [v], (ſabres of hard wood) bows and arrows.

[v] *Macana.* The Dictionaries tranſlate it, *a kind of ancient ſabre of the Indians, made of a very hard wood, and armed along the edge with ſharp flints. It was as keen as a ſabre of the fineſt ſteel.*

They approached ſo cloſe, that if they had diſcharged their arrows and darts, every one muſt have taken place. But as they continued to march forward, notwithſtanding the ſigns made to them to retire, the general ordered his people to fire ſome muſquets upon them. One Indian was killed; and fear occaſioned the reſt to betake themſelves to flight. The Spaniards then advanced to a village, and inſpected it. They found there as great a quantity of cocoas-nuts and almonds as would have loaded a ſhip; and they employed the remainder of the day in tranſporting refreſhments for thoſe of the crews who had remained on board. When night came on, they reimbarked with their booty, and the iſlanders did not venture to moleſt them in their retreat. The harbour of the iſland of *St. Chriſtopher*, where the fleet then lay, is in eleven degrees of ſouth latitude. The iſland is narrow and mountainous. MENDANA. 1567.

The brigantine was diſpatched a third time to extend her diſcoveries. She fell in with two iſlands, divided by a channel of three leagues. The firſt received the name of *Santa-Catalina* (St. Catherine); the ſecond, that of *Santa-Ana* (St. Anne). This latter is low, and of a round form: in the middle riſes an eminence, which has the appearance of a caſtle. It is fertile, and well peopled, and hogs and fowls were found in it; the eaſtern part affords a good harbour. When the Spaniards landed, they were immediately ſurrounded by Indians, who were armed with many darts, had arrows, and gave great ſhouts. Their bodies were painted of different colours, their heads adorned with boughs of trees, and their loins girded with a kind of ſcarf. They attacked the Spaniards boldly, and in the firſt diſcharge wounded three. A great idea was conceived.

MENDANA. 1567. conceived of their ſtrength. One of them threw a dart with ſuch fury againſt the commander of the detachment, that it pierced his buckler, and transfixed his arm, paſſing entirely through, and ſtanding out beyond it ſeveral inches. They fired upon theſe Indians, and killed two; the reſt were frighted, and diſperſed. The detachment then reimbarked, and the veſſel rejoined the fleet, having firſt coaſted along the iſland of St. Chriſtopher. The chief pilot reported, that they had not diſcovered any other land on this ſide, but was fully aſſured, that on the weſt, they could not fail to meet with one of very great extent.

The general now aſſembled the captains and pilots in council, to deliberate on the ſituation of the fleet, and decide upon his further operations. It was agreed that the bad ſtate of the rigging and cables, and the want of proviſions, would not allow them to puſh their diſcoveries to a greater extent; and that they ſhould take their courſe into a higher latitude, and regain the coaſt of America by the north. They repaired the veſſels as well as their circumſtances allowed, and the fleet put again to ſea.

They were ſeven days beating up along the iſland of St. Chriſtopher; and then, directing their courſe towards the north, after having met with much contrary weather, and made ſome diſcoveries of little importance, in want of proviſions and water, and in part diſmaſted, they at laſt made the coaſt of Peru in the beginning of March 1568. Thus was terminated the moſt memorable voyage that the Spaniards had undertaken ſince the diſcovery of the New World, which gave riſe to ſo many fables, with which their hiſtorians have amuſed Europe for more than a century.

# Deſcription of the Iſlands of SOLOMON.

## EXTRACTED FROM HERRERA.

THE Spaniſh writer who has given us the moſt exact account of this firſt voyage of *Mendana*, next to *Figueroa*, is *Antonio de Herrera*. We will extract what he ſays of it in his *Deſcription of the Weſt Indies* [u]. MENDANA. 1567.

The *Iſlands of Solomon* are ſituated between the ſeventh and the twelfth degree of ſouth latitude, fifteen hundred leagues diſtant from the city *de los Reyes* (*of the kings*; that is, *Lima*). They owe their name to the opinion conceived of their riches. They are called alſo *Weſtern Iſles*, by way of eminence, being ſituated to the weſt of Peru, where the fleet of *Mendana* [x], by which they were diſcovered, was fitted out, in 1567. They are no leſs remarkable for their number than their extent. Eighteen principal ones are reckoned, ſome of which are 300 leagues in circumference, two are of 200, one of an 100, one of 50, and others ſmaller; beſides which,

[u] *Deſcripcion de las Indias Occidentales, de Antonio de Herrera, &c. en Madrid*, en la Officina real de Vic. Rodrig. Franco. Ano de 1730 in fol. pages 59 and 60. The copy we have now before us makes part of the collection of the Spaniſh hiſtorians of the Weſt-Indies, known by the name of *Barcia's collection*.

[x] In the original it is *Mendoça*: it is an overſight of *Herrera*, or a fault of the copy, repeated in the impreſſion.

MENDANA. 1567. there are ſeveral, the coaſts of which have been traced but imperfectly. It is preſumed that they extend to *New Guinea*. The air is ſalubrious, the ſoil fertile and habitable, offering various productions fit for the ſupport of men: even cattle is not rare. Hogs and fowls are found there, and ſome fruits, not different from thoſe of Caſtile. They are very populous, and their inhabitants appear to belong to different races, ſome are tawny like the Indians, others white, others red, and copper coloured, and ſome perfect negroes. Theſe diverſities of ſpecies, announcing a mixture of different races, ſufficiently indicate that theſe iſlands are contiguous to *New Guinea*, whence the inhabitants of them have had communication with thoſe of the Spice Iſlands.

Some of them deſerve a particular notice. The iſland of *Santa-Yſabel*, lying between the eighth and ninth degrees of ſouth latitude, is 150 leagues in length, by about 18 in breadth. It has a good harbour, which was named *Eſtrella*. *San Jorge*, or *Borbi*, a league and a half from *Santa-Yſabel*, is 30 leagues round; and *San-Marcos*, or *San-Nicholas*, to the ſouth-eaſt of the ſame iſland, is 100. Continuing to refer their ſituations to *Santa-Yſabel*, we find to the ſouth, the iſland of *Arracifes*, of the ſame extent as *San-Marcos*; to the weſt *San-Geronimo*, 100 leagues in circumference; to the ſouth-weſt *Guadalcanal*, the largeſt of all theſe iſlands; and to the eaſt, *Buena Viſta*, *San-Dimas*, and *Florida*, each 20 leagues in circumference. To the eaſt of *Florida* is the iſland of *Palms*, 200 leagues round; near this *Malaita*; *La Atreguada*, of 30 leagues; *Las tres Marias* (the three Maries) three ſmall iſlands, which appear to form but one; *Santiago*, 100 leagues round, to the ſouth of *Malaita*.

The

The iſland of *San-Juan*, of 12 leagues, between *Santiago* and the *Arracifes*. To the ſouth-weſt of *Malaita*, and of the ſame extent, the iſland of *San-Chriſtoval*; and very near the latter, two ſmall iſlands, *Santa-Ana* and *Santa-Catalina*: the ſmall iſland *El Nombre de Dios*, (the name of God) diſtant from the former 50 leagues, and ſituated in ſeven degrees of ſouth latitude. Laſtly, in the ſame latitude, and to the north of *Santa-Yſabel*, the ſhoals called *Baxos de la Candelaria*, (*Candlemas Shoals*). MENDANA. 1567.

# SECOND VOYAGE

OF

## ALVANO DE MENDANA,

IN M.D.XCV.

### ENDEAVOUR TO FIND THE ISLANDS OF SOLOMON AGAIN, AND DISCOVERY OF THE ISLAND OF SANTA-CRUZ.

( See Charts I. and IX. )

SOME years elapſed before the government of Peru took up the project of forming an eſtabliſhment at the iſlands of Solomon; but this idea became in favour again in 1595, and a fleet of four veſſels, carrying about 400 men, was fitted out, under the MENDANA. 1595.

MENDANA. command of *d'Alvaro de Mendana*. *Dona Yſabel de Barretos*, wife of the general, and his three brothers-in-law, accompanied him in this expedition. *Pedro Fernandez de Quiros* was named firſt pilot of the fleet. The deſign was to eſtabliſh a colony in the iſland of *San-Chriſtoval*, which would be an advantageous ſituation for carrying on reſearches in the ſouthern hemiſphere, and finally diſcovering *the Southern Continent*, the object of all wiſhes, the aim of every enterpriſe, the exiſtence of which was thought to be demonſtrated, and the moſt brilliant expectations conceived of its riches.

1595.

The particulars of this voyage having only an indirect reference to the plan of our work, we will content ourſelves with giving a ſhort extract: and we will haſten to the iſland of *Santa Cruz*, which cloſed the expedition, and may be conſidered as making a part of that vaſt Archipelago, which is ſituated to the ſouth-eaſt of *New Guinea* [A].

The fleet of *Mendana* ſailed from *Callao* the 11th of April, 1595. It put in for a time on the coaſt at *Cherrepe*, the harbour of the

[A] We have two narratives of this voyage: the firſt is contained in a letter of Quiros to Doctor *Don Antonio Morga*, lieutenant-general of the Philippine Iſles, and afterwards preſident of the audience of Quito. It was inſerted in a work which *Morga* publiſhed at Mexico, in 1609, under the title of *Succeſſos de las Iſlas Philipinas*, chap. vi. p. 29. The ſecond was given by *Figueroa*, in the work already cited. Libro ſexto, p. 238 et ſeq. Mr. Alexander Dalrymple has blended the two accounts into one. See his *Hiſtorical Collection*, &c. Vol. I. p. 57, &c. See alſo *ibid.* p. 185, &c. In 1767, M. Pingré gave an extract in French, in his *Memoir for the Tranſit of Venus*, in June 3, 1769, p. 30 to 47.

city

city of *Santiago de Miraflores*, and then at that of *Payta*, to complete in the one its crews, and in the other its ſtores. They quitted the latter port the 16th of June, and ſailed W. S. W. till they came to nine degrees and a half of ſouth latitude: then they ſteered W. ¼ S. W. till they had reached the 14th parallel, and then W. ¼ N. W. The 21ſt of June, (St. Magdalen's day) being 1000 leagues from the coaſt of Peru, the obſervation of the ſun at the meridian, informed them that their latitude was 10° 50′, and the evening of the ſame day they came in ſight of the iſland which firſt ſhowed itſelf in the N. W. ¼ N. at the diſtance of ten leagues. Thinking themſelves now at the end of their ſearch, they ſung *Te Deum*. MENDANA. 1595.

They found this iſland inhabited, but *Mendana* declared that it was not one of thoſe to which they were bound. It was named the iſland *De la Madalena*. It has a harbour on the ſouth ſide, in latitude 6° ſouth.

Soon after, three others were diſcovered: the firſt, which they called *San-Pedro*, 10 leagues N. ¼ N. W. of *la Madalena*; the ſecond, *la Dominica*, north-weſt of *San-Pedro*; and the third, *Santa-Chriſtina*, to the ſouth of the ſecond. The port of *Santa-Chriſtina*, ſituated on its weſtern ſide, in 9½ degrees of latitude, was named *de la Madre de Dios*, (of the mother of God) and the whole groupe received the name of *Las Marqueſas de Mendoça*, in honour of the governor of Peru [B]. The Spaniards lived in a tolerable good

[B] Theſe iſlands were viſited in 1774 by Capt. Cook, and we can only refer to his account of his voyage for whatever concerns their true ſituation, inhabitants, productions,

MENDANA. 1595. good underſtanding with the inhabitants of theſe iſlands; they only thought themſelves neceſſitated, in particular circumſtances, to kill a few of them for their own ſafety. They obtained from them water, wood, and ſome refreſhments.

On the 5th of Auguſt the fleet quitted theſe iſlands, and continued to ſail weſtward [c]: having run 400 leagues, they diſcovered four low iſlands, having ſandy ſhores, and covered with palms, and other trees. Theſe four iſlands are diſpoſed in a ſquare, and occupy altogether a ſpace of about eight leagues in circumference. (The letter of *Quiros* to doctor *Morga*, gives them 12). A ſand-bank, which is ſtretched before them from the ſouth-weſt by the north, and towards the eaſt, prevents acceſs on theſe parts; and an elevated rock is ſeen upon the point of the reef, which ſtands towards the ſouth-weſt. Some attempts were made to find anchorage; but the project of landing upon theſe iſlands was ſoon after abandoned, and they left them without having had an opportunity to learn whether

productions, &c. Cook anchored in the port of *la Madre de Dios*, which he named from his own ſhip, *Reſolution Bay*. He fixed its latitude at 9° 55′ 30″ (25′ ½ more than Figueroa makes it), and its longitude at 139° 08′ 40″ W. from Greenwich, or 141° 28′ 40″ W. of Paris. See a Voyage towards the South Pole and round the World, by James Cook and T. Furneaux, Vol. I. p. 298, &c. Captain Cook ſaw at five leagues to the north of the eaſtern part of *la Dominica* a ſmall iſland not mentioned in any of the Spaniſh accounts, which he called *Hood*'s Iſland.

[c] Mendana declared, that on the fourth day they would deſcry the iſlands of Solomon. One does not ſee what his calculation could be. He ſuppoſed theſe iſlands 1500 leagues from the coaſt of Peru: he reckoned that he had ſailed but 1000 when he fell in with thoſe of *Mendoça*. How could he hope to make 500 leagues in four days!

they

they were inhabited. They gave them the name of the iſlands of *San-Bernardo* [D], from the ſaint of the day when they were firſt diſcovered. Figueroa places them in 10°½ of latitude, and 1400 leagues from *Lima*. MENDANA. 1595.

They continued their route towards the weſt: and, in conformity to the orders of Mendana, who had recommended to them not to go ſo low as the 12th degree of latitude, nor ſo high as the 8th, kept within the 10th and 11th parallel. The 29th of Auguſt, being in 10° 40′, and at 1535 leagues from the coaſt of Peru, they perceived a ſmall low iſland, round, and covered with trees; it was a league in circumference, and ſurrounded by a reef, which prevented any approach. It was named *la Solitaria* (the Solitary).

They began now to be very impatient, and murmurs were beginning to break out among the crews of the fleet, when, on the 7th

[D] The iſlands of *San-Bernardo* were ſeen again in 1765, by Commodore Byron, who named them *Iſlands of Danger*. The reef which ſurrounds them prevented his landing: they appeared to him very populous, very fertile, well cultivated, and more beautiful in appearance than any of thoſe he had ſeen in the Great Ocean. He ſaw a great ſailing war canoe, which was making ſail along the coaſt. According to him theſe iſlands are ſituated at 10° ¼ of ſouth lat. and 169° 28′ to the eaſt of Greenwich, or 171° 48′ eaſt of Paris; which are reduced to 168° 50′ weſt of the latter meridian, taking into account the error of his courſe. It is ſurpriſing, that Commodore Byron ſhould have taken theſe iſlands for a part of the *Iſlands of Solomon*, which were always regarded as near New Guinea, 40 degrees further weſt than the *Iſles of Danger*. It is true that ſome geographers have placed them much further weſt, but this poſition is without all ſupport, and contradicts every account of the voyage of *Mendana*. See Hawkſworth's *Account of the Voyages*, &c. Vol. I. p. 109.

MENDANA. 1595. of September, in the night, a large tract of land was diſcovered. The ſecond veſſel parted company in a violent drift of rain and wind, and was never heard of again. At ſun-riſe the land was deſcried, which appeared very extenſive. They aſcertained, afterwards, that it was an iſland of, perhaps, ninety or one hundred leagues in circumference. To the North of this iſland, diſtant eight leagues, was ſeen another, remarkable for a volcano, which flamed continually. To the North-Eaſt of the Volcanic Iſland, diſtant ſeven or eight leagues, are ſeveral ſmall inhabited iſlands, encompaſſed by a reef. Several other great iſlands were alſo diſcovered round the principal one; and to the S. E. others of ſmaller ſize: both kinds were inhabited.

We will not enter into any detail of the events which ſucceeded, during the ſixty-nine days that the Spaniſh fleet paſſed upon the coaſts, or in the harbours of *Santa-Cruz*. *Mendana* had met with oppoſition from the inhabitants of the iſland, in the firſt attempts he made to land, and during his continuance in the firſt ports where he had anchored: he found a better reception at *Bahia Gracioſa*.

This Bay, 1850 leagues from Lima, in 10° 15′ South latitude, is ſituated on the North-Weſtern ſide of the Great Iſland, to the South of the Volcanic Iſland, and formed by an opening in the main land, covered by a ſmall iſland, which, for its wonderful fertility, was named *la Guerta* (the Garden).

*Bahia Gracioſa*, according to the Narrative, ſeems to offer ſeveral harbours. It was in one of theſe that *Mendana* began to form an eſtabliſh-

eſtabliſhment. The natives, who had learnt, to their coſt, the ſu- MENDANA.
periority of the Spaniſh arms, ſoon ceaſed to oppoſe their deſign. 1595.
They lived ſome time on good terms with them. The chief of this iſland, named *Malopé*, had even declared himſelf the friend of *Mendana*, and had aſked him to exchange names, as a mark of brotherly attachment. But this harmony was not of long duration. The Spaniards, ſuſpecting that the natives were meditating an attack [c], thought themſelves obliged to be before-hand with them, and made a deſcent in arms. They were, in fact, aſſailed as they diſembarked; but the muſquetry very ſoon triumphed over arrows and ſtones. They burned villages, ravaged the country, and abandoned themſelves to exceſſes, which alienated, for ever, the minds of the iſlanders. The influence of *Mendana* over their chief procured, however, a kind of accommodation. Their exchanges were renewed, confidence was re-eſtabliſhed, and peace ſeemed confirmed; but a new act of violence, an unpardonable violation of the ſacred rights of hoſpitality, completely broke the feeble ties by which the ſavages were reſtrained. Some Spaniſh ſoldiers treacherouſly killed the good *Malopé*, chief of the iſland, the friend of his ſubjects, the friend of *Mendana*. From this moment all commerce ceaſed, all communication was cut off, all aſſiſtance withheld; the iſlanders thought of nothing but vengeance. At the ſame time broke out a diſſention, which had before ſhown itſelf among the principal officers: they divided themſelves into parties: the crews proceeded rapidly from murmurs to actual mutiny; and *Mendana* found himſelf

[c] This premeditated treachery, on the part of the natives, is not proved. According to one of the Narratives they only attacked the Spaniards to revenge the death of their chief, *Malopé*.

MENDANA. 1595. obliged to puniſh the firſt movers of it. Two of the principal officers were beheaded, and a third was hanged. The mortification which the General felt from the bad ſucceſs of his enterpriſe, finally exhauſted his conſtitution, already weakened by the fatigues of his two Voyages, and he died before the fleet departed hence. *Donna Yſabel de Barretos*, his widow, ſucceeded him in the command, and put to ſea in order to make further ſearch for the *Iſlands of Solomon*. She convened the pilots of the fleet, of whom *Quiros* was the chief, and conſulted them upon the route which they muſt keep to find the iſland of *San-Chriſtoval* again, the largeſt of the eaſtern iſles. Their advice was, unanimouſly, that the ſearch muſt be made on the eleventh parallel, but it was without effect; and, after ſome days ſailing, they took their courſe to regain the coaſts of America.

The natives of the iſland of *Santa-Cruz* are as black as the negroes of Africa. They all have woolly hair, which they ſtain of different colours. Their faces and bodies are tattaowed. Their only covering is a leaf of a certain tree. On their necks, and round their arms and bodies, they wear various ornaments, made of the teeth of fiſh, of mother of pearl, and other ſhells. Their arms are the bow and arrow; the ſword of hard wood, ſtones, darts, and ſpears. Their canoes are of two kinds: the one, which is made only of trees hollowed out, ſerves for navigating on the coaſt; the other, larger, and coupled together, is uſed for tranſporting them from one iſland to another, and in making war.

The country is fertile and very populous. The ſoil abounds in roots of three or four kinds, all equally adapted for the food of man,

Six

Six or ſeven ſpecies of bananas are found there, abundance of cocoa-trees, ſeveral kinds of excellent almonds, nuts, cheſtnuts, a ſort of apple, ſugar-canes, bread-fruit, which the Spaniards called *blanc-manger* fruit, and another tree, producing a cone as large as a man's head, the ſeeds of which might be compared, for form and ſize, to Spaniſh almonds. Ginger ſeemed a native of the iſland. Hogs are very common. Geeſe, fowls, partridges, ring-doves, and turtle-doves*, are very abundant. There were alſo white and grey herons, ſwallows, and many kinds of birds not known in Europe. The coaſts afford great plenty and variety of fiſh. Nor were there any of thoſe troubleſome and noxious inſects that are the general plague of iſlands in the torrid Zone. In a word, the iſland of *Santa-Cruz*, and others of the ſame group, offer the moſt valuable reſources to navigators who may be traverſing the Great Ocean, to the South of the line.

MENDANA. 1595.

[D] They perch on the trees, and live wild.

# THE VOYAGE OF PEDRO FERNANDES DE QUIROS, AND LUIS VAES DE TORRES, IN M.DC.VI.

## DISCOVERY OF TIERRA AUSTRAL DEL ESPIRITU SANTO.

( See Charts I, and IX. )

QUIROS. 1606. THE Spaniſh Hiſtorians are not agreed about the object of the Voyage of *Quiros*. Some ſuppoſe that Philip III. had a deſign to have the route tried between America and Spain, by the Eaſt-Indies, to arrive this way at the Spice Iſlands, and to occaſion the diſcovery of other iſlands between New Guinea and China, to which a tradition of uncertain origin attributed immenſe riches. Others have preſumed, with more appearance of probability, that as the latter Voyage of *Mendana* had given a great idea of the fertility of *Santa-Cruz*, and occaſioned the hope of being able to ſubdue its inhabitants, it was propoſed, that an eſtabliſhment ſhould be fixed there, which would give them a point of reſt and refreſhment, whence they could, with more advantage, puſh their diſcoveries to the South, and proceed in the ſearch of this ſouthern continent, whoſe exiſtence was vouched

vouched by *Quiros*. It would, however, be foreign to our purpoſe to diſcuſs the object of their voyage; it will be ſufficient briefly to ſtate the reſult of it [A]. QUIROS. 1606.

The fleet of *Quiros*, conſiſting of two veſſels and a light frigate, the beſt conſtructed and armed of any that had been ſeen in thoſe ſeas, ſailed from *Callao* the 21ſt of December, 1605, directing its courſe South-Weſt and Eaſt *, to the diſtance of 1000 leagues from the coaſt of Peru, without falling in with any land.

At this diſtance, and in 25° South latitude, they diſcovered a ſmall flat iſland, almoſt even with the water-mark, which ſeemed to be about four leagues round. It is properly only a ſand-bank, on which grow a few ſcattered trees: no bottom was found, nor any anchorage upon the coaſt. It was thought that it could not be inhabited; and was named *La Incarnacion* [B].

[A] We ſhall extract this ſhort account of the Diſcoveries of Quiros, from the full narrative given by *Juan de Torquemada* in his *Monarchia Indiana*, Part I. B. v. ch. 44, &c. p. 738, in the Madrid edition of 1723, making part of the Collection of *Barcia*.

There is alſo an abridged tranſlation of it in the *Voyages to the Southern Countries, by the Preſident de Broſſes*, Vol. I. B. III. p. 306. and another in Engliſh in the *Hiſtorical Collection*, &c. of Mr. A. Dalrymple, Vol. I. p. 103, &c. In 1767, M. *Pingré* gave an extract in French in his *Memoire pour le Paſſage de Venus*, &c. p. 48 to 60.

* *Can this be right?* Tr.

[B] *Torquemada* does not report the names which *Quiros* gave to the ſeveral iſlands he diſcovered; but they were named in one of the Memoirs which he preſented ſome years after to Philip III. This Memoir is found in the original, in *Purchas his Pilgrimes*, Vol. IV. p. 1427.

Conti-

QUIROS. 1606. Continuing their courſe to the Weſt, they diſcovered and named different iſlands, of which we will give a liſt in the order of the diſcoveries.

*San-Juan-Baptiſta*, two days and a half ſail from the former, a high but level iſland, about twelve leagues in circumference, on which they could not land.

*Sant-Elmo*, ſix days from the preceding, thirty leagues in circumference, ſurrounded by a coral reef, the middle of which is filled by the ſea. No place fit for debarkation was perceived, nor was any bottom found in approaching it [c].

*Las quatro Coronadas*, four inacceſſible iſlands, one day's ſail from *St. Elmo*.

*San-Miguel*, four leagues W. N. W. from the latter; it is ten leagues round; lies North and South, and ſeems equally [D] inacceſſible.

[c] Mr. *Dalrymple*, after *Arias*, places *San-Juan-Baptiſta* in 26 degrees of latitude; and *Sant-Elmo*, after *Ulloa* and *Diego de Cordova*, in 28°. *Hiſtorical Collection*, Vol. I. p. 5. of *Data*.

[D] Captain Carteret ſuppoſes, that his Duke of Glouceſter's Iſlands, which he ſaw in the latitude of 20° 38′ and 20° 34′, might be among thoſe ſeen by *Quiros*. — See *Hawkſworth's Voyages*, Vol. I. p. 563.

*La*

*La Converſion de San-Pablo* (the Converſion of St. Paul) W.N.W. of *San-Miguel*, half a day's ſail from it, and alſo inacceſſible.

Four days from the *Converſion de San-Pablo*, in 18° 40′ South latitude, they diſcovered an iſland to the North-Eaſt. It lay to the windward [E], and an attempt was made to approach it. It was called *La Dezana*, that is, *number ten*, doubtleſs, becauſe it was the tenth they had diſcovered.

It rained all day and night till the next day, the 10th of February, when, to the great ſatisfaction of *Quiros* and his fleet, the watch at the main-maſt-head cried out "*land a-head.*" Their joy increaſed when they ſaw, from every part of the iſland, clouds of ſmoke ariſing, which gave them full aſſurance that it was inhabited. They bore down to the land on the northern ſide; but finding no harbour on this coaſt, the *Capitana* [F] endeavoured to beat up againſt the wind and paſs along the iſland again, but in vain. Finding that the veſſels continually fell to the leeward, they determined to get under ſhelter of the land, and there lie to. *Quiros* then detached the *Zabra* [G] (the Brigantine) to look for a

[E] *Tourquemada* marks only the latitude of the veſſel. The iſland to the windward might be ſeen at the diſtance of 10 or 12 leagues, and might be to the North of the veſſel 30 or 36 minutes. Beſides which, it is not ſaid that an obſervation of the latitude was taken.

[F] In the ancient Spaniſh accounts, the veſſel in which the Commander of the Expedition ſailed, is always called *La Capitana*; and that of the ſecond in command, *Almiranta*, though the fleet conſiſted only of two ſhips.

[G] *Zalra*, or *Cabra*, as Torquemada writes it, is a kind of brig, or light frigate, uſed in the Biſcayan Sea.

QUIROS. 1606.

port, while the two other veſſels lay along-ſide of each other in ſight of the land. The *Zabra* caſt anchor near the coaſt in ten fathoms, ſtones and coral. The Commander then gave orders to man the armed boats, and they made to ſhore. As they approached the land, the Spaniards ſaw an hundred Indians inviting them, by ſigns of amity, to land and go to them; but it was not practicable to make good their landing, the waves broke with ſuch fury upon the rocks, which encompaſſed the iſland, and formed a rampart to the land, that all their efforts proved ineffectual. The enterpriſe was abandoned with the more regret, as the fleet began to be in want of water, and they had come to the melancholy reſolution of returning, when a young ſailor, full of fire and courage, braving the danger, and generouſly devoting himſelf for the honour of the expedition, and the preſervation of his companions, ſtripped off his clothes, threw himſelf into the ſea, and ſwam to the rocks. The name of this young hero, which deſerves to be recorded, was *Franciſco Ponce*, a *native of Triana*. The Indians, ſtruck by this act of courage, went into the water to his aſſiſtance, took him in their arms, embraced him affectionately, gave him a thouſand kiſſes on the forehead, and received him with all manner of careſſes, which his gratitude abundantly returned. His example was ſoon imitated by ſeveral Spaniards, who paſſed the breakers, and were received by the Iſlanders with the ſame teſtimonies of ſenſibility and affection.

Theſe brave ſavages were all armed: ſome carried lances of twenty-five or thirty palms in length; ſome a ſort of ſabres, and others ſtrong clubs: all theſe arms were of wood. They were entirely without clothing; their ſkin tawny, their bodies well proportioned, and

and their ſtature good. Their habitations were ſcattered irregularly on the ſea-ſhore, among palms and other trees, which abounded in the iſland. On the fruits of theſe, together with the produce of their fiſhing, the inhabitants ſubſiſted. QUIROS. 1606.

When night came on the Spaniards ſwam back to their boats: ſome Indians followed them, and were treated with thoſe marks of friendſhip which their generoſity deſerved: preſents were alſo added; but they could not ever be prevailed upon to go on board the *Zabra*; inſtead of that, they plunged into the water in order to return to ſhore.

During the night the veſſels drifted conſiderably, and at eleven in the morning had loſt eight leagues, but were ſtill within ſight of land; they were now aſſured that it was inhabited, and had hopes of being able to water there. They ſent out the boats to ſeek for a river; and as the appearance of the ſhore gave no promiſe of anchorage, the veſſels lay-to along-ſide of each other. The waves broke upon the coaſt with ſuch violence, that it was impoſſible to attempt making the rocks without hazarding the loſs of boats and men; the ſailors therefore threw themſelves into the water, and by dint of induſtry and efforts, were enabled to raiſe their veſſels, and fix them on ſome rocks which were dry at low water.

Having thus ſecured their cutters, the Spaniards viſited two ſmall woods of palms, cocoas, and other uſeful trees which were near the place where they had landed: but all their endeavours to diſcover freſh water were fruitleſs. They came at length to a ſmall meadow

QUIROS. 1606. where the ſoil was moiſt; here they dug wells, but the water proved brackiſh. Their trouble was a little recompenſed by the eaſe with which they procured an ample proviſion of cocoa and other nuts. With theſe they allayed their hunger and their thirſt at pleaſure: and every man loaded himſelf with as many as he could carry, for his comrades, who remained on board the ſhips. To regain the place where they had landed, they marched about half a league, and in the paſſage had the water up to their knees, becauſe the ſea, flowing full in, with great impetuoſity, had riſen above the rocks ſurrounding the iſland, overflowed the ſhore, and reached as far as the ſmall mountains. At the point of high tide it communicates and mixes with the ſea on the other ſide of the iſland, by a ſhallow ſandy channel, which ſeparates the two ſmall woods viſited by the Spaniards.

Their difficulties were renewed when they were to re-embark; for with their load of nuts, cocoa-nuts, and their arms, they could not ſwim back to their veſſels. But God, who never abandons thoſe who devote themſelves for the glory of his name, enabled them to diſcover, when they leaſt expected it, a paſſage between the rocks; there they got in the boats, and brought them ſo near to land, that they could all embark without wetting their feet.

They carried back with them an old Indian woman whom they had met with in the woods: ſhe made no difficulty of going aboard the ſhips, where ſhe was feaſted, clothed, and well treated; and accepted, with an air of ſatisfaction and gaiety, whatever was preſented to her.

The

QUIROS. 1606.

The boats were ſent again to land. The old woman now acted as guide to the Spaniards, and made them underſtand, by ſigns, that on the other ſide of the iſland they would find inhabitants. They accordingly followed her, and quickly gained the oppoſite coaſt; where they were no ſooner arrived, than they perceived, at ſea, five or ſix canoes, with ſails cut like latteen ſails, and made up of leaves of the palm. When the Europeans came in ſight the veſſels made for the ſhore, the Indians in them ſoon leaped upon land, drew their canoes after them, and advanced to meet the Spaniards. As ſoon as they perceived the old woman, they ran to her, embraced her, and could not ſatisfy themſelves with admiring her clothes. They alſo embraced the Spaniards, and gave them every mark of affection. They were deſired, by ſigns, to ſhow which was their chief; on which they pointed out a man of large ſtature, whoſe air was noble, his appearance robuſt, his form ſquare, his limbs ſtout and well proportioned, and all his muſcles ſtrongly marked. He wore upon his head a kind of crown made of ſmall black feathers, ſo fine and ſupple that they might have paſt for ſilk. Long flaxen hair, in a kind of half curl, fell down to his waiſt, and excited much admiration in the Spaniards, who could not conceive that a man, whoſe complexion was far from fair, could have hair ſo very light; and therefore choſe rather to believe that he was married, and wore the hair of his wife. They perſuaded him to go on board the Commander's ſhip, and ſeveral Indians went with him into the boat; but they had ſcarce put out, when apprehending, doubtleſs, ſome treachery from the Spaniards, they threw themſelves into the water, and ſwam back to ſhore: their chief would have followed them, and it was only by mere force that they were able to detain him. The

QUIROS. 1606. boats ſoon reached the veſſel, but the chief could not, by any means, be perſuaded to go on board. The commander ordered refreſhments to be given him in the boat, and gave him clothes and other preſents. He was now fed, clothed, free and contented, and they haſtened to carry him back to land, becauſe they feared, with reaſon, that the Indians, enraged at the carrying off their chief, might revenge themſelves upon ſome Spaniards who had remained upon the iſland. The return of the boat diſarmed their anger; a good underſtanding was ſpeedily reſtored; and, in ſign of peace and friendſhip, the chief of the Indians taking from his head his crown and plumes, and teſtifying by ſigns that he had nothing more precious to give, preſented it to the officer who commanded the boats.

The Spaniards having approached the ſhore with the Indians, who were going back to their canoes, learnt of them that they were not inhabitants of that iſland, but belonged to another, to which they were returning. The Spaniards concluded from this, that they were in the right track for ſome extenſive country, and in token of rejoicing, fired a volley of muſquetry, at which the Indians were much alarmed. Soon after, they returned to their veſſels.

The ſhips ſtood off all night; and the following day, the 12th of February, they coaſted along the iſland, to the nôrth-weſt point, the latitude of which they determined, by an obſervation of the ſun, to be 17° 40′. This iſland they called *la Sagitaria* (the *Sagitary* [H].

Departing

[H] Every thing tends to make it credible, that the *Sagitaria* of *Quiros* is the iſland of *Otaheité* found again, and viſited by all the modern navigators: and that the *Dezana*

Departing from *Sagitaria*, and continuing his route, Quiros diſcovered the iſlands following. QUIROS. 1606.

*La*

*Dezana* is the *Oſnaburg* of *Wallis*, the *Boudoir* of *Bougainville*, and the *Maitea* of *Cook*. The geographical poſition of theſe two iſlands, with reſpect to each other, affords the firſt proof, and another appears in the conformity which is found in the particulars extracted from the account of *Torquemada*, and thoſe in the narrative of *Cook*.

The *Sagitaria*, according to Quiros, is a day's ſail from the *Dezana*, and bears W. and W. N. W. According to modern voyagers, the ſouth-eaſt point of Otaheité is 31 or 32 leagues (of 20 to a degree) from Maitea, which is about a day's ſail: and this point is ſituated nearly on the ſame parallel, only a little more to the north than the iſland of Maitea (or *la Dezana*), which *Quiros* left to windward. Therefore ſetting out ſome leagues to the ſouth of the former, the W. and W. N. W. courſe ſhould lead to the higheſt point of the latter.

We judge, from the recital of *Torquemada*, that *Quiros* came to land on the ſouthern coaſt of *Sagitaria* (Otaheité), and that he paſſed to leeward of the iſland, becauſe it is ſaid, that in the night of the 10th, he had loſt eight leagues by the current, but that, notwithſtanding, he was ſtill within ſight of the iſland at eleven in the morning, and that he returned near enough to ſend his boats again, while the ſhips lay-to together. The details relative to the topography of the country, mixed in the narrative of Torquemada, with that of this ſecond landing, are ſurpriſingly ſimilar to thoſe of the ſame kind reported in *Cook*'s Journal. We ſee there, from the deſcription given of *Otaheité*, by the Engliſh navigator, who had gone entirely round it by land, or in a boat, that it is compoſed of two peninſulas; the largeſt *O-Pou-reonu*, or *Otaheité-Nue*, forming the north-weſt part, the ſmaller *Tiarrabou*, or *Otaheité-Ete*, which is the ſouth-eaſt. Theſe two peninſulas, which are round, mountainous, and elevated in the middle, are united by an iſthmus of low land, not above two miles acroſs. Cook ſays, it is a marſhy plain, ſituated between two bays, along which the Indians tranſport their canoes from one ſide of the iſland to the other. There can be no doubt that it was in the ſouthern bay, between the two peninſulas, that the Spaniards landed the ſecond day.

QUIROS. 1606. *La Fugitiva*, two days and a half from *Sagitaria*. Seen to the north-eaſt; but, as the fleet was too much to leeward, they did not attempt to touch there.

day. It is ſaid, that after their expedition, being deſirous to regain the ſhore on which they had landed, they marched for half a league with the water up to their knees; becauſe the two ſeas are united (along the iſthmus) when it is high tide.

The rocks, which form a kind of rampart before the iſland, and between which, paſſages are found for coming to land, as diſtinguiſhed in *Cook*'s narrative, and repreſented in his chart, are denoted as clearly as poſſible in the account of the hiſtorian *Torquemada*; and it is evident, that the Spaniſh boats, on the ſecond day, diſcovered one of theſe paſſages, and found it very eaſy to land. This peculiarity of rocks, forming a calm channel and ports between them and the ſhore, is a new proof of the identity of Sagitaria and Otaheité.

Finally, the latitude of the north-weſt point of *Sagitaria*, which Quiros found by obſervation 17° 40′, differs very little from the latitude of north-weſt point of *Otaheité*, which Cook's chart places in 17° 33′ ½. This difference is certainly much leſs than is uſually found in comparing the latitudes obſerved by ancient voyagers with thoſe made of the ſame points in more modern times. See *Hawkſworth's Voyages*, Vol. II. p. 156.

Since writing the above note, we have ſeen, in Forſter's Voyage, that this learned writer ſuſpected the identity of *Otaheité*, and the *Sagitaria* of Quiros. His opinion muſt add weight to ours. He ſays it is probable, that the original diſcoverer of this iſland was the Spaniſh navigator *Pedro Fernandes de Quiros*, who ſailed from Lima in Peru, the 21ſt of October, 1605. The 10th of February following, he fell in with an iſland, which he named *Sagitaria*, and which ſeems to have been *Otaheité*. He found no harbours on the ſouthern ſide which he approached, but the men he ſent on ſhore were treated with the greateſt marks of friendſhip and kindneſs. *Forſter's Voyage*, 1777, Vol. I. p. 250.—N. B. The French edition of *Buſching*, in octavo, aſſerts the ſame thing. Tr.

*La*

*La Iſla del Pelegrino*, (*Pilgrim's Iſland*) a day's ſail further. They left this alſo to windward, and proceeded to the weſt. QUIROS. 1606.

On February 21, land was ſeen a-head; ſix days after loſing ſight of *Pelegrino*. The *Zabra* was detached to reconnoitre this new iſland more cloſely, and anchored on the coaſt in a bad harbour, where the ſhips could not lie with ſafety. *Iſla la San-Bernardo* [1], which was the name given to this iſland, lies north and ſouth, is 10 leagues in circumference, very flat, and the middle of it filled by a ſalt-water lake, as had been ſeen in ſome others. The boats were ſent out in hopes of getting water; but they ſearched in vain for it, and only met with great quantities of cocoa-nuts. The fiſh which abounded on the coaſts, and the birds, which were alſo very numerous, ſuffered themſelves to be caught by hand. It was ſuppoſed to be inhabited*. Its latitude, by obſervation, was about 10½ degrees ſouth.

From this iſland they proceeded all night under very little ſail, becauſe the wind blew freſh in their ſtern, and the great number of birds that paſſed them, proved that land was near.

[1] This iſland of St. Bernard muſt not be confounded with other iſlands of the ſame name, four in number, which Mendana diſcovered in 1595. (See p. 23). *Quiros*, in one of his memorials, preſented to Philip III. makes no mention of the iſland *San-Bernardo*, and calls that which he diſcovered next after *Pelegrino*, *Nueſtra Senora del Socorro*.

* The tameneſs of the animals ſeems to prove irrefragably that it was not. Tr.

On

QUIROS. 1606. On the 2d of March, ſeven days after leaving *San-Bernardo*, land was diſcovered to the weſt. It was an iſland ſix leagues round, which offered but a bad anchorage. The boats, with difficulty, landed; and one of them was actually overſet in one of their viſits, and the crew with difficulty ſaved. This natural obſtacle was probably not the moſt obſtinate that exiſted there; they found the iſland inhabited by a warlike people, that oppoſed them in every enterpriſe. In different ſkirmiſhes, ſeveral Indians were killed, and ſome of the Spaniards wounded, ſo that after ſome unſucceſsful attempts, they were obliged to abandon this iſland, without obtaining water or refreſhments. The Spaniards had never ſeen men ſo handſome, or met with enemies ſo formidable as the inhabitants of this iſland. They ſpeak particularly with enthuſiaſm of the beauty, fairneſs, and ſtudied dreſs of the females, who, according to their accounts, ſurpaſſed the faireſt Spaniſh ladies, both in grace and beauty. This iſland was called *Iſla de la Gente hermoſa*, (the Iſle of Beauties) [K]. It muſt be ſituated in the 11th degree of latitude, for the account ſays, that it is on the ſame parallel with the *Santa-Cruz* of *Mendana*, which is ſo.

The deſign of *Quiros* was to put in at the laſt mentioned iſland, the reſources of which he had experienced, and with this view he directed his courſe weſtward. After 33 days navigation, in the afternoon of March 7 *, they diſcovered from the maſt head of the

[K] *Quiros*, ſpeaking of this iſland, in his memoir to the king of Spain, does not call it *Iſla de la Gente hermoſa*, but *Iſla de Monterey*, from the name of the Viceroy of Mexico.

* N. B. Only five days from the *Iſle of Beauties*. Tr.

principal ſhip, a high and black iſland, having the appearance of a volcano, and lying W. N. W. They could not reach it till the 9th, and, in order to get to ſhore, the boats were obliged to paſs among ſeveral ſmall iſlands, which at a diſtance ſeemed like one. They lie on the weſtern ſide of the main iſland, but far enough from it to leave a channel capable of receiving ſhips. In this harbour the fleet anchored in 25 fathoms. At no great diſtance, and within the reef, a ſmall iſlet was obſerved, not more than five or ſix feet above the level of the water. It was formed of ſtones and coral, and ſeemed to be the work of man. They counted there 70 houſes, which were covered with palm leaves, and hung with mats within. The iſlanders gave them to underſtand, that it was a retreat for them, for the ſake of ſecurity and defence, when the inhabitants of the neighbouring iſlands came to attack their poſſeſſions; and that they, in their turn, invaded their neighbours in ſtrong and large canoes, in which they could with ſafety commit themſelves to the open ſea. The Spaniards had therefore ſufficient information that there were many more iſlands, in the neighbourhood of that on which they had landed. QUIROS. 1606.

This iſland abounded with bananas, cocoa trees, and palms: it produced alſo ſugar canes, and many kinds of nutritive roots. The fleet here obtained, without difficulty, refreſhments, water, and wood, of which it ſtood in great need. The Spaniards lived on good terms with the natives, who were eager to procure them all the aſſiſtance that their iſland afforded; nor was peace infringed till the very moment of their departure. Thinking that it would be of ſervice, in the remainder of their voyage, to have ſome Indians on board,

QUIROS. 1606. who might act as guides or interpreters, the Spaniards ſeized four, whom they carried on board by force. Their chief was ſoon informed of it, and came to demand them in the moſt earneſt manner; but they were refuſed, and war was inſtantly declared. A fleet of canoes came out to attack the Spaniſh ſhips, which their fire arms quickly diſperſed, and would totally have deſtroyed, had not theſe brave iſlanders, with all their courage, been ſenſible of their inferiority. Thus the thunder of European artillery made good the right of the Spaniards; but force by no means gives a ſanction to baſe treachery.

According to *Arrias*, this iſland, called by the natives *Taumaco*, or *Taumago*, is eight or ten leagues round, lies in ſix degrees of latitude, and 1700 leagues from Lima [L]. He reports a circumſtance not mentioned in the narration of Torquemada. According to this account, the cacique, or chief of the iſland, ſignified to *Quiros*, in a manner perfectly intelligible, that, if he wiſhed to diſcover *a great continent*, he muſt look for it in a latitude more ſouthern than 11 degrees, (which is that of *Santa Cruz*) and that if he directed his courſe ſouthward, he would find a large country, very fertile and populous, extending itſelf ſtill further to the ſouth.

*Quiros*, in one of his memorials preſented to the king of Spain, confirms this report. He ſays, that having converſed as much as he could by ſigns, with *Tunay*, the chief of *Taumaco*, whom he deſcribes and praiſes, he learnt of him the name of about *ſixty* iſlands, not far

[L] *Quiros*, in a memorial, addreſſed to Philip III. ſays, that it is 1250 leagues from Mexico.



diſtant

diſtant from *Taumaco*, and the exiſtence of a large country called *Manicolo*. *Tumay* informed him, by referring him to the points of ſun-riſe and ſun-ſet, that he knew iſlands or countries to the S. E; S. S. E; W; and N.E. of *Taumaco*. QUIROS. 1606.

It appears, that in conſequence of the knowledge *Quiros* obtained in this latter iſland, he determined, after ſome days navigation to the weſt, to direct his courſe to the ſouth, to look for this land of *Manicolo*, which Tumay had deſcribed to him as ſo fertile in productions of all kinds, rich in animals and plants, and, on the coaſts, abounding with mother of pearl, and even pearls.

*Quiros* quitted the iſland of Taumaco the 16th of April; and on the 21ſt, in the evening, he diſcovered land to the ſouth-eaſt. They manœuvred cautiouſly to approach it all night. They then ſailed along the northern coaſt; and *Luis Vaez de Torres* went in a canoe to examine it. He could not find an anchorage for the fleet; but he was near enough to the land to converſe with the inhabitants, who offered him a preſent of nuts, and a piece of ſtuff made of palm-leaves woven together. He learned from them that the iſland was called *Tucopia*; and they made him underſtand by ſigns, that if he ſailed ſouthward, he would meet with extenſive countries, where the inhabitants were fairer than thoſe he had yet ſeen. As this iſland afforded no ſhelter from the wind, they did not remain there. In coaſting along it, they perceived that it produced many fruit trees, of which they ſaw ſeveral plantations. It lies in lat. 12°.

QUIROS. 1606.

The fleet proceeded ſouthwards, with variable winds, till the 25th of April, when, at day-break, an extenſive high land was ſeen in the latitude of 14°½ [M]. They named it *Nueſtra Senora de la Luz* (our Lady of Light).

Soon after, another land was perceived to the weſt, and a third, larger, to the ſouth, and one ſtill more extenſive, to the ſouth-eaſt. The mountains of the latter, which extended as far as the eye could reach, were of very great height. In ſteering for that which lay to the weſt, they perceived another ſtill larger, and apparently higher. The *Zabra* approached the ſhore, and the natives, by ſigns, ſtrongly ſolicited the Spaniards to land. The country was well cultivated, and covered with fruit trees. Among theſe numerous iſlands, which at once preſented themſelves to view, in different directions, *Quiros* determined to ſail the next day for that which remained to the weſt of *Nueſtra Senora de la Luz*, and approached it on the ſouthern ſide. But before he could reach it, he perceived another yet more elevated and larger, to the ſouth-eaſt, which, however, did not prevent him from purſuing his former plan. As they approached the weſtern land, columns of ſmoke were ſeen riſing from the ſummits of all the mountains. Some canoes came off from the coaſt, and coming up to the ſhips, gave many ſigns of peace and friendſhip. An armed boat was ſent out to look for a harbour, and ſoon reached land. Great rivers were

[M] The latitude of this iſland, and its poſition with reſpect to the more ſouthern lands, ſhow that it is the *Pic de l'Etoile* of Bougainville.

here

here ſeen, which roſe in the heights, deſcended over rocks and valleys, and diſcharged themſelves into the ſea by large mouths. On the ſhore were ſome hogs, not different from thoſe of Spain, and an innumerable aſſembly of Indians of three diſtinct colours [N]. Some copper-coloured, others almoſt black, and ſome completely white, with fair hair, and beards [o]. All theſe Indians, by ſigns of amity and peace, invited the Spaniards to go on ſhore, and they ſeemed afflicted that the boat did not put in. She coaſted along, in order to reconnoitre, and paſſed in ſight of ſeveral villages, which appeared very populous. The inhabitants of this part of the iſland, who were of a much darker colour than the former, at firſt indicated pacific diſpoſitions, as they had done, but very ſoon gave proof of their perfidy. Having cauſed their women to retire into a neighbouring wood, they diſcharged a ſhower of arrows at the boat, by which one Spaniard was wounded. They were anſwered by a diſcharge of muſquetry, which killed ſome, and wounded many. QUIROS. 1606.

Night obliged the boat to return to the fleet. They wiſhed now to examine the land they had ſeen to the ſouth-weſt, and therefore

[N] We cannot but remark, that *Torquemada* names the hogs before the inhabitants. It has happened too often to Europeans, in diſcovering new countries, to have made no diſtinction, in their treatment, between man and beaſt.

[o] It is probable, that this beautiful flaxen hair was ſtained of that colour, or powdered with lime, which, in the end, would turn it yellow. This cuſtom, as well as that of painting the face and body red, black, and even white, has been obſerved among many tribes in the South Sea, and particularly in the iſlands near *New Guinea*.

ſailed

QUIROS. 1606. ſailed that way, and in the afternoon of the 30th of April, arrived at a large open bay. They had not time to explore it this day, but the next morning the *Zabra* was ſent off with a boat to view it, and look for a harbour. She returned to the ſhips in the afternoon, and reported that the bay was ſpacious, and defended from the winds; that the depth of the water very near the ſhore, was from thirty fathoms to eight, with a good bottom; that the inhabitants were tall, had approached the brigantine in their canoes, and ſeemed diſpoſed to peace, in token of which, they had diſtributed among the Spaniards tufts of herons' feathers [P], which they wore in their own hair; that there was another bay running S. and S. E. of which they could not ſee the end; and that the land, as far as they could ſee, appeared to lie in the form of an amphitheatre.

On the report of the *Zabra*, Quiros determined to make for this ſecond bay, which lay to leeward of the firſt, and the next day the fleet anchored there. It received the name of the bay of *San-Felipe y Sant-Yago*, (St. Philip and St. James) in honour of the day. The opening of the bay ran north and ſouth. Its eaſtern ſide ſeemed about 12 leagues, the weſtern 15; the opening, about eight leagues acroſs.

The boats were now ſent to ſound the bay, and look for a harbour. They ſoon diſcovered a ſpacious and convenient one [Q], between

[P] *Y que les dieron unos plumages, como Martinetes.*

[Q] It appears that the port is only the extremity, or *cul de ſac* of the bay, which affords good anchorage near land, on a ſandy bottom, in from ſix to forty fathoms water.

the

the mouths of the two rivers. The depth varied from 40 fathoms to ſix [R], and there was, throughout, an excellent bottom of ſand [S]. QUIROS. 1606.

The fleet moored there the ſame day. The port received the name of *la Vera Cruz*, (the True Croſs) and the land to which it belonged, that of *Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo*, (Southern Land of the Holy Ghoſt) [T].

This harbour, as we have ſaid, was ſituated between two rivers: one was named *el Jordan* (the Jordan), and the other, *el Rio de San Salvador* (our Saviour's River).

We ſhall not relate the different events which ſucceeded each other while the Spaniards remained in the port of *Vera Cruz*;

[R] We read, in the Memoir of *Quiros*, of from 40 fathoms to $1\frac{1}{2}$, which is evidently a miſtake, *Torquemada* ſays, from 40 to ſix; and the account of Quiros himſelf confirms it, when he adds, that in the river is a bar, where there are not more than two fathoms of water, which will admit only light veſſels.

The Spaniſh fathom is two *vares*, ſix feet, Caſtilian meaſure.

[S] Mr. Pingré, in his Memoir of the Tranſit of Venus, ſays, that the port is in 15° 40′ ſouth latitude. It does not appear whence he took this ſituation; it is not found in the relation of *Torquemada*, whence this part of his memoir is extracted.

[T] We ſhall ſee preſently, that the *Land of the Holy Ghoſt* has been re-diſcovered in theſe latter times, as well as the iſlands *Dezana* and *Sagitaria* (Maitea and Otaheité); but all the other iſlands diſcovered by *Quiros*, and many of thoſe ſeen by *Mendana*, have hitherto eſcaped the reſearches of modern navigators. The exiſtence of the former proves that of the latter.

their

QUIROS. 1606. their difficulties, fatigues, commerce, and quarrels with the natives. We ſhall confine ourſelves with what belongs to the deſcription of the country, but ſhall not take it from *Torquemada:* it will be more intereſting to hear the report of *Quiros* himſelf; and therefore we ſhall extract our ſubſequent account from one of the memorials preſented by him to Philip III.

It appears, according to the report of *Torquemada*, that the deſign of Quiros, when he quitted the bay of *San-Felipe y Sant-Yago*, was to return to China; but having met with very adverſe weather, and his veſſel being in a bad condition, it was determined, in a general council, that he ſhould give up this expedition, and ſail for New Spain. This return was attended with many difficulties; and it was not without many narrow eſcapes from imminent danger, that he brought his ſhip again to the coaſt of Mexico, the 3d of October, 1606, nine months after his departure from *Callao*.

The account of *Torquemada* concludes here; but *Figueroa*, in his Hiſtory of the Marquis of *Canete*, ſupplies us with a ſingular circumſtance, which deſerves to be reported [u].

The *Almiranta*, or ſecond veſſel of the fleet, commanded by *Luis Vaez de Torres*, had been ſeparated from the *Capitana*, as they left the *Tierra Auſtral*. This ſeparation was occaſioned by a ſtorm, but may be conſidered as a happy circumſtance. Torres, in his paſſage,

[u] *Echos de D. Garcia Hurtado de Mendoza, quarto Marques de Canete.* B. VI. p. 290.

touched

touched at many iſlands abounding with gold, pearls, and ſpice: he had purſued the line of a coaſt for 800 leagues [x], and ſeized ſome of the inhabitants, whom he carried with him. He arrived at the Philippine Iſlands, where he gave an account of his diſcoveries [y]. QUIROS. 1606.

*Jean Luis Arrias* reports ſome particulars which are not in the narrative of *Torquemada* [z].

*Quiros*, ſays he, after having diſcovered in his voyage ſeveral ſmall iſlands, and others of large extent, came to that of *Taumaco*, which may be eight or nine leagues round, and is ſituated in 10 degrees of ſouth latitude, 1700 leagues from Lima, and near 80 leagues to the eaſt of the *Santa-Cruz* of Mendana. The ſovereign, or chief of *Taumaco*, made *Quiros* underſtand, as well as he could, and in a very poſitive manner, that if his object was to find a large continent, it was towards the ſouth that he muſt make his ſearch, and not on the ſide of *Santa-Cruz*; and that in the ſouthern part there were countries highly populous as well as fertile, extending to the ſouth a great way.

[x] *Coſteo ochocientas leguas.* Theſe 800 leagues are Spaniſh leagues, of 17½ to a degree, and equal to 913 French marine leagues.

[y] When we look at the map, it is clear that Torres, going from the *Tierra Auſtral*, could not have followed one coaſt for 800 Spaniſh leagues, (913 leagues of 20 to a degree,) without paſſing to the ſouth of *New Guinea*, and conſequently by that paſſage which Cook named *Endeavour Straits*.

[z] We ſhall tranſlate this extract from that given by Mr. Dalrymple, in Engliſh, in his *Hiſtorical Collection*, Vol. I. p. 143, 4.

QUIROS. 1606. In conſequence of this information, *Quiros* relinquiſhed his project of forming an eſtabliſhment at *Santa-Cruz*; and directing his courſe ſouthwards, and a little to the ſouth-weſt, diſcovered many iſlands of great extent, and others ſmaller, but all well peopled, and of a moſt pleaſing appearance. At length having got to the height of 15° 20′ ſouth latitude, he diſcovered the lands of the bay *San-Felipe y Sant-Yago*, &c.

---

## EXTRACT FROM A MEMOIR OF QUIROS,

### PRESENTED TO PHILIP III. [A]

" THE idea I have conceived of the extent of the countries I have lately diſcovered, is founded upon what I myſelf have ſeen, and on the report which *Luis Vaez de Torres*, who commanded under me, has given in to your majeſty. From his teſtimony and mine, your majeſty may be aſſured, that the extent of theſe countries exceeds that of Europe, Aſia Minor, the Caſpian Sea, and Perſia together, with all the iſlands of the Mediterranean and

(A) *Purchas*, in his Collection of Voyages, (*Purchas's Pilgrimes*, Vol. IV. p. 1422, Lond. Stanſby, 1625) has given an Engliſh tranſlation of this memoir of Quiros, publiſhed at Sevil, in 1610. We find a more elegant verſion, but with ſome alterations, in the Hiſtorical Collection, &c. by Alexander Dalrymple, Vol. I. p. 162.

Atlantic,

Atlantic, including England and Ireland. Theſe countries, unknown till our time, occupy one quarter of the earth's ſurface; and all the kingdoms ſubmitted to your Majeſty's dominion, all your poſſeſſions, do not equal the half of this new part of the world, which has an additional advantage in being at a diſtance from the Turks and Moors, and other nations whoſe reſtleſs activity inclines them always to make war upon their neighbours: they are all ſituated in the Torrid Zone, and a great part extends even to the Equinoctial Line. Their whole extent may be, perhaps, about 90 degrees; and in ſome parts rather leſs: and if the ſucceſs of the undertaking proves anſwerable to my expectations, the Spaniards will have eſtabliſhments, and large cities, in countries which are the antipodes to a great part of Africa, and the whole of Europe and Aſia, and not inferior to them in magnitude [B]. QUIROS. 1606.

" I intreat your Majeſty to obſerve, that ſince the countries diſcovered by me in 15 degrees South latitude (the *Auſtralia del Eſpiritu Santo*) are richer and more fertile than Spain; thoſe which are ſitu-

[B] The exaggeration is violent. It is true that Quiros had no doubt, that all the iſlands and countries he had ſeen in his latter voyage, and in that he had made in 1595, as pilot to Mendana, belonged to a large continent, extending itſelf from the Equator to the South Pole, and running from Eaſt to Weſt as far as the continent of Aſia. The accounts of that time call this continent *Terra Auſtralis incognita*. The remarkable efforts of Captain Cook, who made his way, among the ice, in various parts, to the 67th, and even 71ſt, degree of South latitude, have deſtroyed, for ever, the idea of a ſouthern continent. Were there ſuch a continent, its extent could not be conſiderable; and being placed ſo near the pole, ſurrounded with perpetual ice, perhaps coeval with the world, and itſelf buried under mountains of ice, the knowledge of it would be as uſeleſs as the diſcovery is impracticable.

QUIROS. 1606. ated in a correſponding latitude, in the ſouthern hemiſphere, ought, by proportion and analogy, to be an earthly Paradiſe.

" Theſe countries are as populous as they are fertile [c]. There are among the inhabitants ſeveral different races of men; black, white, mulatto, tawney, and copper-coloured, with ſeveral other ſhades more or leſs approaching to each of theſe. Some of them have their hair black, long, and lank; others woolly and thick, and others flaxen and ſhining. Theſe varieties of ſpecies prove, that they either have now, or formerly had, an intercourſe with various people; and this conſideration alone leads us to conclude, that the population of theſe countries is very great. This opinion is confirmed by obſerving, that they know not the uſe of fire arms, are not employed in mines, nor have any of thoſe means of deſtruction which the genius of Europe has invented. Induſtry and policy ſeem to have made but little progreſs among them: they build neither towns nor fortreſſes; acknowledge neither king nor laws; and are divided only into tribes, among which there does not always ſubſiſt a perfect harmony. Their arms are the bow and arrows, which they have not yet learnt to tinge with poiſon [D]; the ſpear, and the dart which is thrown by hand: all theſe are of wood. Inſtead of clothing, they wear only a covering round the waiſt, which reaches to the

[c] Quiros had no other deſign, than that of making known the *Tierra Auſtral* and its inhabitants; yet ſeems, ſometimes, to generalize his account, by interweaving with it the particulars which belong to the countries, diſcovered at another time, by himſelf and Mendana.

[D] Captain Cook was perſuaded, that at *Mallicolo*, and other iſlands of the *Tierra Auſtral*, the ſavages know the art of poiſoning their arrows.

middle of the thigh. They are ſtudiouſly clean, and have a lively diſpoſition, accompanied with much ſenſibility; and I have proved, by experience, that they are very grateful to thoſe, who either expreſs a friendſhip for them, or who ſhow them any act of kindneſs. The knowledge I have gained of the character of theſe nations, convinces me, that they are capable of inſtruction; and that, with good treatment, they might be brought to allow us to form ſettlements in their country, and to live with us on good terms. QUIROS. 1606.

" Their houſes are built of wood, and covered with palm-leaves; their gardens divided into compartments, and ſurrounded with paliſades; they have alſo places of worſhip and burial. The veſſels they uſe are of earth; and in fiſhing they employ nets of various kinds. They work in ſtone, and even poliſh marble, of which there are many quarries: they make flutes, and drums, and wooden ſpoons, which are varniſhed. They make, in particular, great uſe of mother of pearl, forming it into many tools, and inſtruments, as chiſels, ſciſſars, knives, hooks, ſaws, hatchets, &c. and ſometimes into pearls, and ſmall round plates, of different ſizes, which they wear in necklaces. Their canoes are well built, and finiſhed in a workman-like manner; and the ſize of theſe veſſels is ſuch, that they can navigate them ſecurely from one iſland, or continent, to another. All theſe commencements of civilization ſurely afford a proof, that they have communication with people really civilized, which ſeems to be further confirmed by the cuſtom they have of caſtrating their hogs and their fowls.

" Three

QUIROS. 1606.

" Three kinds of roots, very plentifully ſupplied by their ſoil, afford them a bread of pleaſant flavour, wholeſome and nutritious. Some of theſe roots are as much as three feet long, and a foot and a half thick; and the preparation they require is only that of roaſting them till they become ſoft. Fruits are very common, and very excellent in quality. We found ſix ſpecies of bananas, and four of almonds; large *obos*, bearing a fruit like a peach [E]; many kinds of nuts peculiar to the country; oranges and citrons, of which the natives make no uſe; apples, much reſembling thoſe of Europe; another excellent large fruit, and, indeed, ſeveral more, of equal goodneſs, which we have not only ſeen but eaten. The ſugar-cane is a native of the country, and there are regular plantations of it. The palm-tree abounds every where; and they extract from it a juice, or *Tuba* [F], whence they make a ſpiritous liquor, vinegar, and a mixture, like honey and whey. Their cabbage, which is known by the name of cabbage-palm, is ſuſceptible of many modes of dreſſing, and may be ranked among the moſt delicious foods. The ſame tree bears the cocoa nuts, which are uſeful for ſo many purpoſes; when green, they may be eaten like *cardons* [G]; when ripe, they ſerve both for food and drink, for the nut is very well taſted, and contains a kind of pleaſant milk. They will keep at ſea, and may be taken as proviſions:

[E] Purchas gives the Spaniſh word, *Melacatones*, which ſhould be *Melocotones*: it is the *Mirlicoton*, a ſort of hard or yellow peach. Mr. Dalrymple has tranſlated it *Quince*, which, in French, is *Coin*.

[F] This juice is called *Toddy*, by the Engliſh, in the Eaſt Indies.

[G] Mr. Dalrymple renders the Spaniſh word *Carde*, by artichoke. It ſeems, to us, that it is the *Carde*, or Spaniſh *Cardon*.

finally,

finally, when they are no longer freſh, they ſtill are uſeful; an oil, very fit for burning, is extracted: and a kind of wax, reſembling balm, which may be eaten, while it is freſh; even the ſhell is not to be rejected, it ſerves for bottles, drinking-cups, and other utenſils; and its outer bark is beaten into a kind of oakum for calking veſſels: it is uſed alſo as hemp, in forming cables, and ſmaller cordage: matches may alſo be made of it, and the very beſt I ever met with for the uſe of muſquetry [H]. The natives of this country make of the leaves a kind of cloth, which ſerves for ſails to their veſſels; and mats, with which they cover and line their habitations; and in the building of them, employ the body of the tree, which is ſtraight and very high: the trunk ſerves alſo for bucklers, lances, and other arms; paddles for their canoes, and various other inſtruments for common uſe. The palm-tree is the vine of this country, producing annually both fruit and wine, without any expence or labour employed in the cultivation. QUIROS. 1606.

" Among their plants and pot-herbs we diſtinguiſhed particularly the pumpion, a large kind of blite, purſlain, and a ſpecies of bean.

" The animals proper for the nouriſhment of men are multiplied there. They have fowls, a ſort of partridges, peculiar to the country, geeſe, turtles, and ring-doves: the hog is common, and a domeſtic animal, as in our climates. One of our Captains informed me, that he had ſeen ſome goats; and the natives made me underſtand, that they had knowledge both of cows and buffalos. The ſea abounds

[H] The art of uſing flints to guns, was, as yet, unknown; and the powder in the pan was touched with a match.

QUIROS. 1606.

with fiſh of every kind; at leaſt I conclude ſo, becauſe our ſailors, both on board, and from the coaſt, took *porgos* [1], *reyes*, ſoles, mullets, whitings, ſhads, *macabas*, *pampanos*, *chita-vicjas*, eels, *peezes-puercos*, roaches; and alſo ſhell-fiſh, as lobſters, muſcles, and many other ſorts, both of fiſh and ſhells, the names of which have eſcaped my memory."

After this enumeration of the reſources offered by the *Tierra Auſtral* to European ſettlers, which Quiros carries on to a ſtill greater extent, he proceeds to the natural productions which, by ſupplying the means for a great commerce, might increaſe the riches and proſperity of Spain.

"The riches of theſe countries, he adds, are ſilver and pearls, which I have ſeen myſelf; and gold, which was ſeen by another Captain. Theſe three objects are the moſt valuable productions which nature has afforded to our globe. Next to theſe we muſt reckon nutmegs, mace, pepper, and ginger, which are the natural produce of the land. I have reaſon to believe, that even cloves and cinnamon are to be found there; and we may fairly conclude, that the ſoil is fit for the production of all kinds of ſpices, becauſe I have, myſelf, ſeen ſeveral; and, beſides, theſe countries are ſituated in the ſame parallel as the Moluccas, Ternate, Batchian, &c [K]. I am equally

[1] The words in Italic are Spaniſh names, of which, it has not been practicable to procure a tranſlation.

[K] We cannot ſee, without aſtoniſhment, that, in the beginning of the 17th century, which had been preceded by an age of diſcoveries and great voyages, men ſhould ſtill

QUIROS. 1606.

equally certain, that the manufacture of ſugar and indigo, might be carried on with ſucceſs: the nature of the country would, doubtleſs, not diſagree with the plants that produce it; and the rivers are in ſuch abundance, that it would be eaſy to eſtabliſh manufactories, with every convenience for their fabrication. The country affords ebony, of the fineſt quality; and many kinds of wood, in ſufficient quantity, for the conſtruction of a great number of veſſels, which it can alſo fit out with every thing they want. Three ſorts of plants may be employed for the fabrication of ſail-cloth and cordages; one of them, not unlike the hemp of Europe. The oil of the palms may be uſed in the compoſition of the *Gafgate* [1], which may be ſubſtituted, with advantage, for the coating of the keels, inſtead of pitch and roſin. Since there are goats, and proofs have been ſeen of the exiſtence of other cattle, meat, leather, and ſuet will be plentiful; and as bees have been obſerved, there can be no want of honey and wax. Independent of all theſe riches, the ſituation, and nature of the country, ſecure to us an infinity of other productions, which activity and induſtry may multiply ſtill further, by naturalizing thoſe of Peru and New Spain, which appear to have a great affinity to thoſe of this country. In a word, the union of ſo

ſtill have ſo imperfect an idea of the relative ſituation of different countries. Quiros here ſuppoſes, the *Tierra Auſtral* to be in the [illegible] Moluccas; whereas theſe iſlands are one degree north of the Line: and *Quiros* himſelf ſays, that the *Tierra Auſtral* begins in 15 degrees ſouth latitude, and extends ſouthwards.

[1] A kind of compoſition, or of maſtic, employed, throughout India, with the greateſt ſucceſs, to pay the outer works of veſſels. It laſts many years; and defends the keel againſt the attacks of worms, ſo numerous and deſtructive in the ſeas of hot climates.

QUIROS. 1606. many advantages, would produce ſuch power and riches, that theſe territories would not only ſupport themſelves, but afford an overplus for the aſſiſtance of America, aggrandize and enrich your Majeſty's dominions in general, and very ſpeedily elevate Spain to the higheſt degree of proſperity; all of which I will undertake to anſwer for, if I am aſſiſted and ſupported in my enterpriſe."

We ſhall omit ſome other details entered into by Quiros, for the ſake of proving, to his Majeſty, that his *Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo*, was the moſt delicious country in the world, the Garden of Eden, the inexhauſtible ſource of glory, riches, and power to Spain. I proceed to the deſcription he has given of the Bay of *San-Felipe y Sant-Yago*, ſituated on the northern coaſt of the largeſt and moſt northerly of theſe iſles.

"This bay, ſays Quiros, penetrates twenty leagues into the country; the inner part is all ſafe, and it may be entered, with ſecurity, by night as well as day. On every ſide, in its vicinity, many villages may be diſtinguiſhed; and if we may judge by the ſmoke which riſes by day, and the fires that are ſeen by night, there are many more in the interior parts. The harbour, which I have named *La Vera-Cruz*, is part of this bay, and ſo large, that it would admit a thouſand veſſels. The anchorage is on an excellent bottom of black ſand; and I am perſuaded, that the ſhips which lie there, have nothing to apprehend from the worms. They may anchor in different depths, from forty fathoms to ſix [M], between two rivers,

[M] In the original we read, inſtead of ſix fathoms, half a fathom, which is erroneous. See above, page 47, note [R].

one of which is as large as the Guadalquivir, at Seville, and has a bar, on which there are not above two fathoms of water, paſſable only by light veſſels. In the ſecond, where our boats found an eaſy entrance, we took our water, which was clear, and of a good quality. The moſt convenient landing-place is a ſhore, about three leagues in length, principally formed by a bank of ſmall black pebbles, which are heavy, and fit for ballaſt. After having attentively examined the appearance of the ſhore, which is ſmooth, regular, and without cuts or gaps, and lined with verdure, we may preſume that it is never beaten by waves: and the trees, having their ſtems ſtraight, their branches interlaced, and none of them broken, ſhow plainly, that violent winds and ſtorms do not penetrate to the bottom of the bay. Beſides the advantage of being ſheltered from the tempeſt, another recreation and delight is offered, in this harbour, to the navigators who make it their aſylum. Every morning there ariſes, from the boſom of the charming foreſts with which this coaſt is ſhaded, a moſt delicious concert. Millions of birds, of different ſpecies, by their ſongs, announce the riſing of the ſun: among them, the ear ſeems to diſtinguiſh thoſe of the nightingale, the blackbird, the thruſh, the goldfinch, an infinite number of ſwallows, and other ſongſters of the woods; and amidſt theſe harmonious tunes, and the cries of various parrots, and one eſpecially of a particular kind, may be perceived the ſharp notes of the graſshopper and cricket. In a word, at morning and at evening, every day, the air is perfumed by the odours of all kind of flowers, intermixed with thoſe of aromatic plants; among which, the orange flower, and the baſil, ſeem each to prevail over the reſt of their ſpecies. A climate, in which ſo many charms are united, cannot but be temperate; the uniform courſe of

QUIROS. 1606.

QUIROS. 1606. nature is never there interrupted, nor does the ſnow lie even on the ſummits of the mountains.

" The vicinity of a great many iſlands adds a new degree of importance to the happy ſituation of the bay and harbour. Theſe iſlands extend throughout a ſpace of more than 200 leagues; and I ſatisfied myſelf, that one in particular, not more than 12 leagues from the bay, and very fertile and populous, is 50 leagues in circumference.

" Finally, Sire, I can with confidence aſſert, that this harbour, which is ſituated in 15° 20′ of ſouth latitude, preſents a ſituation of the greateſt natural advantages for the eſtabliſhment of a large city, and a numerous colony.

" I have but feebly repreſented all the riches which await the Europeans who ſhall be willing to tranſport themſelves to theſe delightful countries; but time will develop them, and make amends for my inability: and I doubt not, that this city will become hereafter the centre of communication and general mart for all the commerce of *Chili*, *Peru*, *Panama*, *Nicaragua*, *Guatimala*, *New Spain*, *Ternate*, the *Philippines*, and other countries beyond ſea, which are under the dominion of your Majeſty.

" To form a judgment of the ſalubrity of the air, and of the temperature of this climate, it will be ſufficient to recollect the proof made of them by our ſailors and ſoldiers. Tranſplanted ſuddenly into a new world, their ſufferings and fatigue, upon their firſt arrival,

arrival, were exceſſive. Bathed in perſpiration, expoſed to damp and dew, drinking without diſcretion the water of the rivers or ſprings, eating the fruits of every kind of tree that they diſcovered, expoſing themſelves alternately to the violence of the ſun by day, and the chillneſs of the air by night, which, after ſome hours, obliged them to put on their woollen clothes; in a word, running every hazard without the leaſt precaution, not one of them fell ſick. If this proof, during a whole month, of the excellence of the climate, require confirmation, the natives of the country may afford it amply. They are healthy, well formed, robuſt, and I ſaw among them many who appeared to have attained a great age; yet they have no bed except the earth; and if experience had proved it neceſſary to guard againſt the dampneſs of the ſoil, inſtinct itſelf would have directed them, like the inhabitants of the Philippines, to raiſe their habitations above the earth. The excellent quality of the fruits, even when gathered unripe, the eaſe with which meat is kept for ſome days without the aid of ſalt, and other particulars, which I omit, all conſpire to prove the ſalubrity of the climate. I will add, that I ſaw no dry or ſandy ground; in every part the ſoil is black, fat, and productive; no thiſtles are met with, nor thorny ſhrubs, nor any of thoſe diſtorted trees, the roots of which ſtand out of the earth, and obſtruct the way; no marſhes or lakes, which with their ſtagnant waters, ſpread infection through the air; nor is he who bathes in the rivers, expoſed to the rapacity of the crocodile. To conclude, ants, muſkitos, cock-roaches, and all the devouring inſects which deſolate our colonies, and which in ſome parts have driven men out, are unknown in theſe happy countries,

QUIROS. 1606.

in

QUIROS. in favour of which nature ſeems to have exhauſted her bounties and indulgencies."

1606.

*Quiros* here concludes his memorial by a long and ardent ſupplication, in which he reſumes and accumulates all the motives which could intereſt the ambition, vanity, and devotion of the monarch, and engage him to form a great eſtabliſhment in the iſles, of which poſſeſſion had been taken in his name. We ſhall excuſe the reader the detail of this latter ceremony, the croſſes which were ſet up on the occaſion, the proceſſions that were made, the maſſes that were chanted to conſecrate this act of injuſtice and violence. For two centuries the people of Europe were perſuaded, that by aſſociating the God of the Univerſe in the abuſe of their knowledge, their induſtry, and their power, they gave legitimacy to all their uſurpations.

SECOND

# SECOND DISCOVERY

OF THE

# ISLANDS OF SANTA-CRUZ OF MENDANA,

UNDER THE NAME OF

# QUEEN CHARLOTTE's ISLANDS,

By CAPTAIN CARTERET, in 1767.

AND THE

# DISCOVERY

OF THE

Three Iſlands of GOWER, CARTERET, and SIMPSON, belonging to the Archipelago of the Arſacides of Surville [A].

( See Charts I. III. and IX. )

ALTHOUGH the diſcovery made by Capt. Carteret, in 1767, of Mendana's Iſles of *Santa-Cruz*, appears foreign to the object of this work, as theſe iſlands have not been re-viſited by French navigators, yet as they form a part of the great Archipelago, ſituated to the ſouth-eaſt of New Guinea, and depend, in ſome meaſure, upon the *Tierra Auſtral* of Quiros, near which they lie, we CARTERET. 1767.

[A] See *Hawkſworth's Account of the Voyages*, &c. Vol. I. p. 525, &c.

have

CARTERET. 1767.

have thought that it would not be uſeleſs to give a ſketch of this diſcovery: we will treat more largely of whatever belongs to the iſlands of *Gower*, *Carteret*, and *Simpſon*, which belong to the *Archipelago of the Arſacides*, partly diſcovered by *M. Bougainville*, in 1768, and more fully by *Surville*, in 1769.

Capt. Carteret paſſed through the Straits of Magellan, which he left on the 15th of April, 1767. He then went up as high as the iſlands of Juan Fernandez, and thence traverſing the Great Ocean, he diſcovered, in his courſe, *Pitcairn's Iſland*, in 20° 02′ ſouth lat. and 133° 21′ of longitude W. from Greenwich; *the Biſhop of Oſnaburg's Iſland*, in 22° S. latitude, and 141° 34′ W. longitude from Greenwich. *The Duke of Glouceſter's Iſlands*, one of them in 20° 38′ S. lat. and 146° W. long. and the other in 20° 34′ S. lat. and 146° 15′ W. long.

On the 12th of Auguſt, he diſcovered land, which he ſoon perceived to be a cluſter of iſlands; he counted ſeven of them, and preſumed that there were more. Two of them he approached, and in the evening anchored in 30 fathoms before that which ſeemed the largeſt and the higheſt. Some of the natives very ſoon appeared, who were black, woolly-headed, and entirely naked.

The next day the maſter was ſent, with a detachment of 15 men well armed, to reconnoitre the coaſt, and ſeek a proper place for landing, where wood and water might be got, ſuch refreſhments procured as the bad condition of the crew very preſſingly required, and the ſhip herſelf refitted, which had ſprung a leak. An act of imprudence

imprudence of the maſter deſtroyed every hope of treating with the inhabitants. After a repaſt, which he received from them, in which they profuſely diſplayed to the Engliſh the ſtrongeſt marks of friendſhip and confidence, he was deſirous of cutting down a cocoa palm. Notwithſtanding the earneſt endeavours of the iſlanders to divert him from this deſign, he perſiſted in it, and the tree was no ſooner down than they all ran to arms. The boat was attacked, the maſter and three ſailors were wounded by many arrows, and died ſoon after of their wounds.

CARTERET. 1767.

The enſuing days were employed in getting wood and water, and doing what was neceſſary to the ſhip; but theſe operations could not be carried on, except by continually keeping off the Indians by muſquet-ſhot, and firing cannon with grape-ſhot, to drive them from the woods in the neighbourhood of the anchorage to which they retired. The crew was not in a ſtate to ſupport this continual warfare; Capt. Carteret was very ill, many of his officers were the ſame, and 30 of his men, from a violent attack of ſcurvy, were ſo very weak as to be incapable of any ſervice. Having no expectation of being able to eſtabliſh an amicable commerce with the natives, and being deſtitute of iron inſtruments, glaſs, ſtuffs, and other objects fit to carry on a traffic with them, he abandoned this iſland, and with the more regret, becauſe in ſailing along the coaſt they had ſeen both hogs and fowls in great abundance, cocoa-nut trees, bananas, and a great variety of vegetables.

The ſame obſtacles which prevented his procuring refreſhments in this iſland, equally forbad the attempt to viſit others. His ſhip

CARTERET. 1767. was not in condition to purſue the voyage ſouthwards; and being afraid of loſing the monſoon, he determined, after touching at the iſland of *Santa-Cruz*, to ſail northwards, in hopes of putting in at that part of New Guinea which Dampier named *New Britain*.

Carteret was not able, therefore, to give more than a very vague notion of this group of iſlands, which he called *Queen Charlotte's Iſlands*, and acknowledged to be the ſame that Mendana had diſcovered in his ſecond voyage, in 1595. That which the Spaniſh navigator had named *Santa-Cruz*, he called *Lord Egmont's Iſland*, and gave names to the ſix others [B].

According to the report of Capt. Carteret, the inhabitants of *Egmont Iſland* are extremely nimble, vigorous, and active, with a bravery which was undaunted by the fire of muſquetry. They ſeem as fit to live in the water as on land, for they leap almoſt every minute from their canoes into the ſea; their veſſels carry ten or twelve men, though three or four are able to conduct them with ſurpriſing dexterity. They are of rude workmanſhip, being in fact only trunks of trees hollowed, and are without ſails, but carry an outrigger. On the beach they ſaw ſome larger than thoſe which fought with the Engliſh cutter, on the middle of which was an awning.

The country in general is mountainous, covered with wood, and interſected by many vallies; many ſmall rivers run from the inner parts to the ſea, and on the coaſt are ſeveral harbours.

[B] See the particulars of them in the Voyage itſelf.

To the north of the weſtern extremity of Egmont Iſland, is an iſland of a conical ſhape, and of prodigious height. No flames were then iſſuing from it, but ſmoke was ſeen to riſe from the ſummit, which was ſhaped like a funnel. This is, doubtleſs, the volcano mentioned in the narrative of Mendana's Voyage. CARTERET. 1767.

Capt. Carteret quitted *Santa-Cruz* the 18th of Auguſt, 1767, and the 20th of the ſame month, he diſcovered a ſmall iſland, flat, and low, which he places in eight degrees ſouth latitude, if we take it from its ſouthern coaſt, and 158° 56′ W. longitude, from Greenwich [c], reckoned from its weſtern coaſt: he named it *Gower's Iſland.*

" In the evening," ſays Capt. Carteret, " we got up with it: to our great mortification, we found no anchorage here, and could procure only a few cocoa-nuts from the inhabitants, who were much the ſame kind of people that we had ſeen at Iſle Egmont, in exchange for nails, and ſuch trifles as we had; they promiſed, by ſigns, to bring us more the next day, and we kept off and on all night: the night was extremely dark; and the next morning, at day-break, we found that a current had ſet us conſiderably to the ſouthward of the iſland, and brought us within ſight of two more. They were ſituated nearly eaſt and weſt of each other, and were diſtant about

[c] 158° 56′ is the quantity ſet down in the narration: the particular plan of this iſland has 156 degrees, which is evidently a miſtake. See the note relative to this longitude of Gower's Iſland, in the ſubjoined analyſis of a new chart of the Diſcoveries of the French to the South Eaſt of New Guinea.

CARTERET. 1767. two miles. That to the eaſtward is much the ſmalleſt, and this we called *Simpſon's Iſland*; to the other, which is lofty, and has a ſtately appearance, we gave the name of *Carteret's Iſland*. The eaſt end of it bears ſouth from Gower's Iſland, and the diſtance between them is ten or eleven leagues. Both theſe iſlands were right to windward of us, and we bore down to Gower's Iſland. It is about two leagues and a half long on the weſtern ſide, which makes in bays: the whole is well wooded, and many of the trees are cocoa-nut. We found here a conſiderable number of the Indians, with two boats or canoes, which we ſuppoſed to belong to Carteret's Iſland, and to have brought the people here only to fiſh. We ſent the boat on ſhore, which the natives endeavoured to cut off, and hoſtilities being thus commenced, we ſeized their canoe, in which we found about an hundred cocoa-nuts, which were very acceptable: we ſaw ſome turtle near the beach, but were not fortunate enough to take any of them. The canoe or boat, was large enough to carry eight or ten men, and was very neatly built, with planks well jointed; it was adorned with ſhell-work, and figures rudely painted; and the ſeams were covered with a ſubſtance ſomewhat like our black putty, but it appeared to me to be of a better conſiſtence. The people were armed with bows, arrows, and ſpears; the ſpears and arrows were pointed with flint. By ſome ſigns which they made, pointing to our muſkets, we imagined they were not wholly unacquainted with fire-arms. They are much the ſame kind of people as we had ſeen at Egmont Iſland, and like them, were quite naked; but their canoes were of a very different ſtructure, and a much larger ſize, though we did not diſcover that

any of them had ſails. The cocoa-nuts which we got here, and at Egmont Iſland, were of infinite advantage to the ſick." CARTERET. 1767.

Capt. Carteret, after his departure from Egmont Iſland, found a very ſtrong current, which ſet to the ſouthward, and in the neighbourhood of theſe iſlands he found its force conſiderably increaſed. This obſervation determined him, when he ſailed from Gower's Iſland, to ſteer north-weſt, fearing he might otherwiſe fall in with the main land too far to the ſouthward, and get into ſome gulf of New Guinea, whence, from the ſicklineſs of his crew, and the bad ſtate of his ſhip, he would not have been able to extricate himſelf.

In the night of the 24th, he fell in with nine iſlands, which ſtretched in a line nearly N. W. ¼ W. and S. E. ¼ E. for about fifteen leagues: they paſſed to the north of theſe iſlands, the middle of which is in 4° 36′ S. latitude, and longitude 151° 30′ E. of Paris [D].

At eleven o'clock at night, they fell in with another iſland of a conſiderable extent, flat, green, and of a pleaſant appearance; they ſaw none of its inhabitants, but it appeared, by the many fires they ſaw in the night, to be well peopled. It lies in latitude 4° 50′ S. and bears weſt fifteen leagues from the northernmoſt of the *nine iſlands*. They gave it the name of *Sir Charles Hardy*'s *Iſland*.

[D] Carteret, who had an error in his reckoning, which he had no opportunity to rectify by obſervations, places theſe iſlands in 154° 17′ E. from Greenwich, or 151° 57′ E. from Paris.

The

CARTERET. 1767. The next day the 25th, at day-break, they diſcovered another large high iſland, which riſing in three conſiderable hills, had, at a diſtance, the appearance of three iſlands. They gave it the name of *Winchelſea Iſland*; [E] it is diſtant from Sir Charles Hardy's Iſland about ten leagues, in the direction of S. ¼ S. E.

About ten o'clock in the morning of the 26th, they ſaw another large iſland to the northward, which was ſuppoſed to be the ſame that was diſcovered by *Schouten*, and called the *Iſland of St. John*. Soon after, high land was ſeen to the weſtward, which proved to be *Nova Britannia* (that is, the eaſtern part of New Guinea).

The next day, the 27th, having only light winds, a current coming from the ſouth-eaſt, ſet them into a deep gulf, which Dampier, who diſcovered it in 1700, had named *St. George's Bay*, but they called *Turtle Bay*. (It is the *Praſlin Bay* of M. de Bougainville.)

On the 28th, they anchored near a ſmall iſland, which was called *Wallis's Iſland*; (it is the île de Marteaux of M. de Bougainville) and the harbour, where they dropped anchor, received the name of *Gower's Harbour*. In viſiting the coaſt, they found another harbour, formed likewiſe by an iſland, four leagues to the north-weſt of the former, and this they called *Carteret's Harbour*.

Captain Carteret, after the uſeleſs and ridiculous ceremony of taking poſſeſſion of the whole country, in the name of his Majeſty

[E] In Carteret's chart it is called *Lord Anſon's Iſland*; and, in his narrative, *Winchelſea Iſland*.

King

King George III. on the 9th of September quitted the harbour, which bears his name; and ſailing along the coaſt contiguous to this port, diſcovered a new channel to the north of New Britain. He called the long iſland, the ſouthern coaſt of which borders upon this channel, *New Ireland*; and the weſtern part of this iſland, which forms a ſeparate iſle, *New Hanover*. CARTERET. 1767.

We might have concluded this account of the narrative of Capt. Carteret, at the diſcovery of the iſlands Gower, Carteret, and Simpſon; but as he followed the ſame route as *M. de Bougainville*, as far as the point of New Ireland, it was thought that this compariſon of the two navigations might prove intereſting to the reader.

SECOND

# SECOND DISCOVERY

OF THE

# TIERRA AUSTRAL DEL ESPIRITU SANTO,

UNDER THE NAME OF

# THE GREAT CYCLADES.

BY M. DE BOUGAINVILLE, IN 1768.

( See Charts I. II. III. VIII. and IX. )

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768. M. DE BOUGAINVILLE, after having paſſed the Straits of Magellan, traverſed the Pacific Ocean, and diſcovered many iſlands in his courſe.

In the month of February, 1768, the *Quatre Facardins*, the *Lanciers*, and *la Harpe*, and other iſlands, forming two groups, to which he has not given particular names, but compoſing altogether his *dangerous Archipelago* [A], ſituated between 18 and 10 degrees ſouth

[A] The *Quatre Facardins*, *les Lanciers*, *la Harpe*, and the two groups, are the ſame iſlands which Cook fell in with in the month of April, 1769, and named *Lagoon Iſland*, *Thrum-cap*, *Bow Iſland*, and the *Two Groups*. Hawkſworth's Voyages, Vol. II.

latitude,

latitude, and between 142 and 145 degrees of longitude weſt from Paris [B]. BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

April 2, a ſmall iſland, which he named *le Boudoir*, in latitude 17° 52′ S. and longitude 150° 25′ [C].

April 3, *O'-Tahiti*, in latitude 17° 29′ 17″, at its northern point, and longitude 151° 54′ 45″ [D].

And in the beginning of May, between 14 and 15 degrees of lat. and about 172 of long. the *Archipelago of Navigators* [E].

The

[B] The true latitudes and longitudes are here given, according to the reſult of aſtronomical obſervations, by which M. Bougainville's reckoning was corrected.

[C] M. Bougainville's *Boudoir* is the ſame iſland that Wallis named *Oſnaburg*, in 1767; that the natives call *Maitea*, according to the report of Cook, who viſited it in 1769; and that Quiros, in 1606, had diſtinguiſhed by the name of *la Dezana*. See above, in Quiros Voyage, note [H].

[D] Wallis had touched there in 1767, and afterwards Capt. Cook, and other navigators ſucceſſively put in there. We may ſay, that Otaheité is become the common point of rendezvous in the Pacific Ocean. There can be no doubt that Quiros firſt diſcovered it, and named it *Sagitaria*.

[E] M. de Bougainville is the firſt navigator who had any knowledge of this Archipelago. M. le Comte de la Pérouſe viſited it in December, 1786. It was in one of the iſlands belonging to it, named *Mahouna*, that Viſcount *de Langle*, the Chevalier *Lamanon*, and ten ſailors of the frigates *Bouſſole* and *Aſtrolabe*, were treacherouſly maſſacred by the natives, with whom they had lived to that moment on perfectly good terms. M. de Langle was the honourable victim of the humane principles which directed the expedition of M. de la Pérouſe. If he had allowed himſelf, as prudence

 ſeemed

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

The 22d of the ſame month, M. Bougainville perceived a new land, which he ſoon judged to be formed of ſeveral iſlands. He had no doubt that this was the *Tierra Auſtral* of Quiros, which may be conſidered as the eaſtern extremity of the vaſt Archipelago of *New Guinea*. We will extract from the account of M. Bougainville's Voyage what belongs to this part of his diſcoveries [F].

" The 22d of May, 1768, at day break, as we were running weſtward, we perceived before us a long and high land. When the ſun roſe, we diſcerned two iſlands, the moſt ſouthern of which bore from S. ¼ S. E. to S. W. ¼ S. It ſeemed to run to the due N.N.W. and to be about 12 leagues long on that ſide; we named it from the day, *île de la Pentecôte* (Pentecoſt Iſland). The ſecond bore from S.W. 5° S. to W.N.W. and, from the moment at which we firſt

ſeemed to require, and ſelf-defence made lawful, to make uſe of the ſuperiority of his arms as ſoon as his cutters were aground, and ſurrounded by the ſavages, he might eaſily have diſperſed them; but he hoped to deliver himſelf from their perfidy without puniſhing them. This trait of moderation has no example in the hiſtory of modern navigators; and we may be aſſured, that M. de Langle will not have many imitators. It will not, doubtleſs, be thought improper, to take this opportunity of paying a ſlight tribute of praiſe to the memory of an officer, whom the French navy ſincerely lamented, and the nation muſt alſo regret. A mind, enlightened by the ſtudy of all ſciences uſeful to a ſeaman; an extenſive experience, confirmed by theory; a ſoul ſuperior to dangers, yet ſenſible of their extent; a coolneſs, which no event could diſconcert; a quick conception, an acute and practiſed eye, were the talents which prepared him to become, in time, ſuch a commander of our naval forces, as would have ſupported, with dignity and courage, the honour of the French flag.

[F] See a voyage round the world, by the king's frigate *la Boudeuſe*, and the *Etoile*, armed *en flûte*, in 1766, 7, 8, and 9. Page 242, 4to. edit.

diſcovered

diſcovered it, was called *Aurora Iſland* [G]. We bore down to the neareſt, on the larboard tack, to paſs between the two iſlands, but the wind failed us, and it was neceſſary to paſs to leeward of Aurora Iſland. Advancing northward along its eaſtern coaſt, we perceived to the N. ¼ N. W. a ſmall high iſland, ſhaped like a ſugar-loaf, which we named *le Pic de l'Etoile* [H]. We continued to range along the coaſt of Aurora, at the diſtance of a league and a half. It lies due north and ſouth from its ſouthern point to about half its length, which is ten leagues; then it turns a little to the north-weſt: it is not above two leagues broad, and its coaſts are ſteep, and covered with wood. At two in the afternoon, we perceived above this iſland, ſome high mountains, about ten leagues beyond it; theſe belonged to a land, which, about half paſt three, ſhowed its ſouth-weſt point over the north end of Aurora, bearing S. S. W. Having doubled this point, we ſteered S. S. W. and, at ſun-ſet, a new coaſt, high and very extenſive, came in ſight, extending from the W. S. W. to N. W. ¼ N. at the diſtance of 15 or 16 leagues.

" The iſlands of *Pentecoſt* and *Aurora* are nearly on the ſame meridian, at two leagues diſtance from each other; the third is to the ſouth-weſt of Aurora; and their ſmalleſt diſtance is three or four leagues; the north-weſt coaſt of this is at leaſt twelve leagues in

[G] The latitude of Aurora Iſland is 15° 08′, and its longitude 165° 58′ E. of Paris.

[H] This iſland is named *Pic de l'Averdi* in M. Bougainville's chart, but we thought the narrative ſhould be preferred, which calls it *Pic de l'Etoile*.

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768. length, very high, ſteep, and covered every where with wood. We had coaſted along it a part of the morning of the 23d, when ſeveral canoes appeared along the ſhore, but none attempted to approach us. No houſes were perceived, but ſmoke was ſeen to riſe in many places out of the middle of the woods, from the ſea-ſhore to the tops of the hills: we ſounded frequently very near the ſhore with more than 50 fathoms of line, and found no bottom.

" At nine in the morning, the ſight of a coaſt, which ſeemed to offer a convenient landing-place, determined me to ſend on ſhore for wood, of which we were greatly in want, to examine the country, and endeavour to get refreſhments for our ſick. I ſent three armed boats, under the command of the Chevalier *de Kerué*, enſign of marine; and we lay-to, ready to ſend them ſuccour, and ſupport them with the artillery of the ſhips, if it ſhould be neceſſary. We ſaw them land without any of the natives appearing to oppoſe them. At half paſt one, I embarked with ſome others in a yawl, to join the former party. We found our people cutting wood, and thoſe of the country aſſiſting them to carry it to their boats. The officer who commanded the deſcent, told me, that on his arrival a number of the iſlanders had come to meet him on the beach, with bows and arrows in their hands, making ſigns to him not to land: but when, notwithſtanding their menaces, he gave orders to land, they retreated ſome ſteps; and, as our people advanced, the ſavages retired, always keeping their arrows ready to diſcharge, and not ſuffering them to come very near. That then he cauſed his troop to halt, and the prince of *Naſſau* deſired to approach towards them, when on ſeeing a ſingle man come forward, they ceaſed to retire:

tire: ſome pieces of red cloth diſtributed among them, finally eſta- BOUGAIN-VILLE.
bliſhed a kind of confidence. The chevalier *Kerué* then took poſt 1768.
at the entrance of a wood, ſet his workmen to cut down trees under the protection of a guard, and ſent a detachment to look for fruits. By degrees the iſlanders approached with more appearance of good humour; ſome fruits were even obtained from them, but they refuſed both iron and nails. They would not, on any account, be perſuaded to barter their bows and clubs, and would only part with a few arrows. Great numbers of them continued aſſembled round our people without ever quitting their arms, and thoſe who had not bows, kept ſtones in their hands ready to throw. They had given to underſtand, that they were at war with the inhabitants of a neighbouring diſtrict; and, in fact, an armed troop appeared from the weſtern part of the iſland, which advanced in good order, and the others ſeemed fully prepared to receive them, but no attack took place.

" We found matters in this ſtate when we landed. We ſtaid till our boats were laden ſufficiently with fruit and wood; and I cauſed an act of taking poſſeſſion of theſe iſlands [1], engraved on a plank of oak, to be buried at the foot of a tree, after which we re-embarked. Our departure certainly diſconcerted a project of the iſlanders, who had every thing in readineſs to fall upon us; ſo at

[1] M. Bougainville thought it incumbent upon him to follow the example of the navigators of other nations; but we are perſuaded, that it was rather to eſtabliſh the date of his diſcovery of the iſlands, than to ſupport the pretended right of poſſeſſion. The act thus buried is, on theſe occaſions, the viſiting ticket, which is left at the door.

leaſt

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768. leaſt we judged, from finding that they advanced to the ſhore, and diſcharged a ſhower of ſtones and arrows againſt us. Some pieces diſcharged into the air did not rid us of them; and ſome even advanced into the water to take ſurer aim; but a diſcharge of a more ſerious kind immediately ſlackened their attack, and they fled with great cries into the woods. One ſailor was ſlightly wounded with a ſtone.

" Theſe iſlanders are of two colours, black and mulatto. Their lips are thick, their hair frizzled, and ſome have a kind of yellow wool: they are ſmall, ugly, ill-made, and in general devoured by the leproſy, which occaſioned me to call the place the *Iſle of Lepers:* few women were ſeen, but they were altogether as diſguſting as the men. They go naked, hardly covering their waiſts with a mat; the women have alſo a kind of ſcarf, in which they carry their children on their backs. We ſaw ſome of the ſubſtances of which theſe were made, and they were ornamented with pretty patterns, in a beautiful crimſon dye. I remarked, that they were all without beards. They pierce their noſtrils to hang ſome ornaments in them; and wear alſo, on their arms, by way of bracelets, the tooth of a *babirouſſa*, or a great ring of a ſubſtance which I take for ivory; and, on their necks, plates of turtle ſhells, which they made us underſtand were very common on the coaſt.

" Their arms are the bow and arrows, clubs of iron-wood, and ſtones, which they throw without ſlings. Their arrows are reeds, armed with a long and very ſharp point of bone; ſome of them ſquared, and armed upon the edges with ſmall points turned back-

ward, which prevent extraction of the arrow from the wound; they have alſo ſabres of iron-wood. BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

" Their canoes did not come near us, but at a diſtance they ſeem to be made and rigged like thoſe of the *Navigator's Iſlands* (diſcovered by M. Bougainville).

" The beach where we landed was of very ſmall extent; and at twenty paces from the ſea, we came to the foot of a hill, the ſide of which, though very ſteep, is covered with wood. The ſoil is very light, and not deep, and the fruits of the ſame kinds as thoſe in Otaheité are, conſequently, in leſs perfection; but we found a ſort of fig peculiar to the place. We met with many tracks cut through the woods, and ſpaces encloſed with paliſades of three feet high. Are theſe entrenchments, or merely the limits of different poſſeſſions? We ſaw no houſes, except five or ſix ſmall huts, which we could not enter without crawling cloſe to the ground. Nevertheleſs, the people who ſurrounded us were very numerous. I fancy they are alſo very miſerable. This inteſtine war, of which we were witneſſes, muſt be a cruel ſcourge: we ſeveral times heard the harſh ſound of a kind of drum from the thickeſt of the wood towards the top of the hill, which was, doubtleſs, their ſignal for rallying, for from the moment they were diſperſed by our fire-arms, it began to beat again: it redoubled its melancholy ſound alſo, whenever the hoſtile party, which we ſaw ſeveral times, appeared in view. Our Otaheité man, who deſired to accompany the party to ſhore, ſeemed to think them very deſpicable, and could not underſtand a ſingle word of their language.

" At

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

" At five in the morning, of the 25th, I ſet all my ſails, and ſteered to reconnoitre the land, which lay to the weſt; at eight we diſcovered land in every point of the horizon, and ſeemed to be incloſed within a large gulf. Pentecoſt Iſland began to bear ſouth of the coaſt laſt diſcovered; and we could not be certain whether it was detached from it, or whether the part which ſeemed to form the ſeparation was not a large bay. Many places along this coaſt offered alſo the appearance either of paſſages or of great receſſes, and one in particular to the weſt, preſented a conſiderable opening. Some canoes were ſeen paſſing from land to land.

" The 26th, at ſun-riſe, Pentecoſt Iſland appeared ſtill ſeparated from the land to the ſouth-weſt, but the ſeparation ſeemed more narrow. We diſcovered many other openings in this coaſt, but without being able to make out the number of iſlands which compoſed the Archipelago. Land extended in ſight from the E. S. E. by the S. to the W. N. W. point, and did not ſeem there to terminate. I ſteered N. W. ¼ W. bearing round to due weſt, along a beautiful coaſt covered with trees, on which appeared to be great ſpaces of cultivated land; whether they really were ſo, or whether nature had only ſported in aſſuming that appearance, I could not diſcover. The general view announced a rich country; and the tops of ſome of the mountains being in ſome places bare, and of a reddiſh colour, ſeemed to indicate that there were minerals within. The courſe we took conducted us to the great opening, which had appeared the evening before to the weſtward: at noon we were in the middle of it, and took an obſervation of the ſun's meridian altitude. The extent of this opening is between five and ſix leagues; it runs E. ¼ S. E. and

W. ¼ N. W. Some men ſhowed themſelves on the ſouthern coaſt, and others approached our veſſels in a canoe, but as ſoon as they were within muſquet-ſhot, they ceaſed to advance, notwithſtanding our invitations: they were perfectly black. BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

" We purſued the northern coaſt, at the diſtance of three quarters of a league, and found it low, and covered with trees [K]. A multitude of negroes appeared upon the beach, and a few canoes put off, but they had no more confidence than thoſe we had ſeen upon the oppoſite coaſt. When we had proceeded for the ſpace of two or three leagues, we perceived a great opening, which ſeemed to form a beautiful bay, with two ſmall iſlands at the entrance. I immediately diſpatched one of our armed boats to reconnoitre them, during which time we ſtood off and on between one and two leagues from ſhore, often ſounding, but without finding any bottom, with a line of 200 fathoms.

" About five o'clock, we heard a diſcharge of muſquetry, which gave us great uneaſineſs. It proceeded from one of our boats, which, contrary to my orders, had ſeparated from the others, and being very near land, had unfortunately met with an attack from the iſlanders. Two arrows being ſhot at her, afforded the pretext for the firſt diſcharge, after which they proceeded along the coaſt,

[K] This coaſt, which M. Bougainville ſent afterwards to viſit, is the ſouthern coaſt of the great iſland where Quiros remained for a month, and which he has deſcribed in his memorial: The great bay and port of *Vera-Cruz* are ſituated on the northern coaſt of the ſame iſland.

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

keeping up a very briſk fire with muſquets and ſwivels, both upon land, and upon three canoes, which paſſed within ſhot, and diſcharged ſome arrows at them. A point of land then intercepted the boat from our ſight, and the continual firing made me apprehend that ſhe was attacked by a whole fleet of canoes; I therefore was about to ſend our cutter to her aſſiſtance, when we ſaw her double the point behind which ſhe had been concealed. The negroes ſet up horrid cries in the wood to which they had fled, where we heard alſo the beating of the drum. I made a ſignal to the boat to come on board, and took meaſures to prevent our being again diſhonoured by ſuch an abuſe of our ſuperiority.

"The boats of the *Boudeuſe* diſcovered that this coaſt, which we had ſuppoſed to be continued, conſiſts, in fact, of a cluſter of iſlands, lying together in ſuch a manner, that this bay is merely the union of the ſeveral channels by which they are divided. Notwithſtanding this, they found a tolerably good ſandy bottom, in 40, 30, and 20 fathoms, but its continual variation rendered the anchorage too uncertain, and particularly for us who had no anchors to hazard. Beſides, it was neceſſary to anchor a full half league from the coaſt, for in the nearer parts the bottom was rock: the veſſels therefore could not have covered the landing of the boats, and the country is ſo woody, that the men muſt have been perpetually under arms to prevent the danger of ſurpriſe; nor could we flatter ourſelves, that the natives would ſo far forget the miſchief we had done them as to open any traffic for refreſhments. The ſame productions were remarked here as on the *Iſle of Lepers*; the inhabitants were of the ſame kind, almoſt all black, naked, except the waiſt, wearing the

the ſame ornaments, as necklaces and bracelets, and employing the ſame arms. BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

" On the morning of the 27th, we proceeded along the coaſt, at the diſtance of about a league; towards ten, on a low point, was perceived a plantation of trees, diſpoſed in regular walks as in a garden; the ground under the trees was beaten, and apparently ſanded; and a great number of the inhabitants ſhowed themſelves in this part. On the other ſide of the point was the appearance of an opening, upon which I put out the boats; but it was to no purpoſe; there was only an elbow formed by the coaſt, which we followed quite to the north-weſt point, without finding any anchorage. Beyond this point, the land doubled to the N. N. W. and extended further than we could ſee; the whole coaſt of an extraordinary height, with a continued chain of mountains, whoſe ſummits were above the clouds. Beſides, the weather was dark and ſqually, with rain at intervals, ſo that we frequently imagined we ſaw land before us, which proved only fog-banks, and vaniſhed as the air cleared. We paſſed the whole night, which was very ſtormy, ſtanding off and on in very ſhort tacks, and the currents carried us ſouthward very much beyond our reckoning. The high mountains were in ſight all day on the 28th, and at ſun-ſet we left them, bearing from E. to N. N. E. at the diſtance of 20 leagues.

" On the 29th, we ſaw no more land, having ſteered W. N. W. I called theſe iſlands we had juſt diſcovered, *the Archipelago of the Great Cyclades.*"

# DISCOVERY

OF

# LOUISIADA,

## BY M. DE BOUGAINVILLE,

## IN M.DCC.LXVIII.

( See Charts I, II, and IX. )

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

M. DE BOUGAINVILLE had ceaſed, from the 29th of May, to ſee the *Tierra Auſtral*, or *Archipelago of the Great Cyclades*; and was bearing away to the weſt, between the fifteenth and ſixteenth parallels of latitude, when in the night, between the 4th and 5th of June, by means of the moon-light, he ſaw breakers to the ſouth, within the diſtance of half a league, and a very low ſandy coaſt. He immediately ſtood upon the contrary tack, and at day-break reſumed his courſe to reconnoitre the land, which prudence had obliged him to turn from at night. "We ſaw it again, ſays he, at 8 o'clock, at the diſtance of a league and a-half. It was a ſmall ſandy iſlet, which ſcarce riſes above the level of the water, and from that very circumſtance, forms a dangerous ſtrand for veſſels, by night, or in hazy weather. It is ſo flat, that at two leagues off, with a very clear horizon,

norizon, it is ſeen only from the maſt head; it was covered with birds. I called it *Diana's Bank*. (Latitude 15°¾ ſouth, longitude 148°¾ eaſt of Paris.) BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

On the 4th and 5th, many pieces of wood, and unknown fruits, paſſed by the ſhip, and the ſea was entirely calm, though there was a ſtrong S. E. wind; from which circumſtances together, I was induced to think that there muſt be land to the ſouth-eaſt, and at no great diſtance from us.

On the 6th, at half an hour paſt one, as I was bearing down conſtantly to the weſt, a bank appeared a-head, and warned me to change my courſe; it was, at leaſt, half a league in extent, and ſtretched from W. ¼ S. W. to W. N. W. Some even thought that they perceived a low land to the S. W. of the breakers. I ſteered northward till four o'clock, and then I ſet our head again to the weſt. At half paſt five new breakers were ſeen, from the maſt head, to the N. W. and N.W. ¼ W. about a league and a half from us; but we continued to bear towards them, in order to take the better view. We found they extended from N. N. E. to S. S. W. above two miles, and did not terminate there; perhaps they reached to thoſe which we had diſcovered three hours before. The ſea broke furiouſly on theſe ſhoals, and, at different diſtances, ſome heads of rocks appeared above the water. (The latitude of the middle of theſe two ſhoals, was 15' degrees; and the longitude 146½.)

From all the indications M. Bougainville had perceived for three days, he concluded that he could not be far from ſome extenſive

BOUGAINVILLE. land, and that he muſt already have it to the S. E. of him. He had, in fact, paſſed about four degrees beyond the meridian of the eaſtern coaſt of New Holland, and New Caledonia lay nearly ſouth-eaſt to him.

1768.

In this ſituation prudence enjoined, that he ſhould avoid a coaſt, which did not promiſe any ſupply of proviſions: it was decided to ſteer N. E. ¼ N; and the project of puſhing further weſt, between the 15th and 16th parallels, was given up. They continued this courſe for three days, and ran about 100 leagues without ſeeing any land; but at break of day, on the 10th, they diſcovered one which extended from the eaſt to the north-weſt.

"A great while before dawn (ſays M. de Bougainville) we had been informed, by a delicious odour, of the vicinity of this land, which formed a large open gulph to the S. E. I have ſeldom ſeen a country that preſented ſo beautiful a proſpect; a low land, divided into plains and groves, extended along the ſea-ſhore, and afterwards roſe in an amphitheatre up to the mountains, whoſe heads were loſt in the clouds. Theſe were divided into three ſtages, and the higheſt chain was more than twenty-five leagues up the country. The melancholy ſtate to which we were reduced, did not allow us time either to viſit this magnificent country, which had every mark of riches and fertility, or by ſteering weſt, to ſeek a paſſage to the ſouth of New Guinea, which might open to us a new and ſhort paſſage to the Molucca Iſlands, through the gulf of Carpentaria. Our moſt cruel enemy was with us in the ſhip, and that was famine."

The

The gulf, at the bottom of which they had approached the land was named *Cul-de ſac de l'Orangerie.* (Latitude 10°, longitude 147° $\frac{1}{12}$.) BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

The whole of the 10th they had a calm, and a ſtrong ſwell from the ſouth-eaſt carried the veſſel towards land: at four in the afternoon, they were not more than three quarters of a league from a ſmall low iſland, the eaſtern point of which joins to a bank, that extends two or three leagues eaſtward.

On the 11th, in the afternoon, they had managed to get off from the ſhore, about four leagues; but even at two leagues could find no bottom.

"Several canoes were paddling along the coaſt, on which large fires were lighted continually: there is turtle here, for we found the remains of ſome in the belly of a ſhark."

They met with violent contrary winds till the 16th, and were continually enveloped in a very thick fog; but in the morning of the 16th, they perceived land from the N. to the N. E. $\frac{1}{4}$ E. of the compaſs, and ſtood off in order to make round it, the wind continuing to blow from the S. E. and E. S. E.

The 17th, at ſun riſe, they were out of ſight of land; but between nine and ten, a ſmall iſland was perceived in the N. N. E. diſtant five or ſix leagues; and another in the N. N. W. about nine leagues diſtant. Soon after, another ſmall iſland was diſcovered in

BOUGAINVILLE. the N. E. 5° E. at four or five leagues diſtance, which, from its reſemblance to *Uſhant*, received the ſame name.

1768.

" We continued our courſe to the N. E. ¼ E. (ſays M. Bougainville) hoping to double all the lands; when, at eleven o'clock, we diſcovered a new one in the E. N. E. 5° N. and breakers in the E.N.E. which ſeemed to come and join Uſhant. On the north-weſt of theſe iſlands was ſeen another chain of breakers, which extended for half a league. The firſt iſle ſeemed, to us, to be alſo within two chains of breakers."

No land was ſeen all the morning of the 18th, and they began to hope that they had doubled the ſmall iſland and the breakers they had ſeen the days before; but, at one in the afternoon, an iſland was diſcovered in the N. E. ¼ N. of the compaſs; and ſoon after, nine others ſhowed themſelves in a line with the firſt.

" There were ſome as far as to the E. N. E; and behind theſe iſlands extended a higher land to the N.E. about ten leagues off. We ſtood off and on all night; and the following day offered us the ſame proſpect, of a double chain of land running nearly E. and W. namely, in the ſouthern part, a ſet of ſmall iſlets, joined by reefs, juſt even with the water; and to the north of theſe the higher lands were extended. The land, which we diſcovered on the twentieth, ſeemed to run leſs to the ſouth, keeping rather to the E. S. E. which was an amendment in our poſition."

They

They took large tacks in order to get upwards, and no more land was ſeen till the 25th, at ſun riſe, when it was perceived from the N. to the N. N. E. BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

" The coaſt was no longer low; on the contrary, we perceived a very high land which ſeemed to terminate in a large cape; probably it ran afterwards to the north. We ſteered all day to the N. E. ¼ E. and to the E. N. E; and now ſaw no more land to the eaſt of the cape, which therefore we doubled with a ſatisfaction that I cannot paint."

The 26th, in the morning, the cape being greatly to leeward of us, and ſeeing no more land to windward, we were able, at length, to ſteer N. N. E. We named this cape, which we had long ſo earneſtly deſired, *Cap de la Deliverance* (Deliverance Cape;) and the gulph, of which it forms the eaſtern point, *Golfe de la Louiſiade* (the Gulph of Louiſiada.) It was a land which we had well deſerved to name. (The latitude of *Deliverance Cape* was 11° ¼ ſouth latitude, and eaſt longitude 152° ¼.)

# DISCOVERY

OF

## BOUGAINVILLE'S ISLANDS AND STRAITS,

TO THE

## NORTH-WEST OF THE ISLANDS OF SOLOMON.

By M. DE BOUGAINVILLE,

IN M.DCC.LXVIII.

(See Charts I, II, III, IV, VIII, and IX.)

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768. M. DE BOUGAINVILLE, after having doubled *Deliverance Cape*, belonging to the land of *Louiſiada*, directed his courſe to the N. W. He had run ſixty leagues in this direction, and had come to about eight degrees of latitude; when, on the morning of the 28th, he diſcovered land in the N. W. diſtant nine or ten leagues. It was very ſoon perceived to conſiſt of two iſlands; the moſt ſouthward of which was, at 8 o'clock, in the N. W. ¼ W. point of the compaſs. (See Chart II.)

" At

" At the ſame time (ſays M. Bougainville) another long and high land became viſible from the E. S. E. to the E. N. E. This ran northwards; and as we advanced towards it in the N. E. we ſaw it extend itſelf further, and turn to the N. W. A ſpace was, however, diſcovered, where the coaſt was interrupted, which might be either an open channel, or the mouth of a large bay; for ſome fancied, that they could diſtinguiſh land at the extremity of it. On the 29th in the morning the coaſt, which we had to the eaſt, continued to extend itſelf towards the N. W. yet without any thing that bounded our horizon on that ſide. I wiſhed to make up to it, and ſail along, in order to find anchorage; and, at three in the afternoon, being about three leagues from ſhore, we had found a bottom of white ſand, and broken ſhells, in forty-eight fathoms." BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

They then bore down to a creek which ſeemed commodious, but it fell calm. They made tacks all night; and on the 30th, at day-break, boats were ſent out with a detachment to viſit ſeveral creeks, which, from the bottom found out at ſea, were expected to afford good anchorage.

" Towards 10 o'clock a dozen canoes, of different ſizes, came pretty near the veſſel; yet without chooſing to lie quite cloſe to her: in the largeſt, were twenty-two men; in the ordinary ones, eight or ten; and there were ſome of a ſmall ſize, which carried only two or three. Theſe canoes ſeemed well conſtructed, were made very high at each end, and were the firſt we had ſeen in thoſe ſeas without an out-rigger. Theſe iſlanders are as black as the negroes of Africa; have their hair curled, but long, and ſometimes red; they wear

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768. bracelets; and on their foreheads and necks ſmall plates, I know not of what ſubſtance, but it looked white. They were armed with bows and ſpears, gave great cries, and ſeemed by no means of a pacific diſpoſition."

The officer who had commanded the boats reported that he had found, almoſt every where, a good bottom of mud and ſand, in 30, 25, 15, and 11 fathoms, but on an open coaſt; in all the part he had ſurveyed they had found no river, and only a ſingle rivulet. This open coaſt cannot well be approached, the ſea breaks upon it in every part, mountains extend their declivities to the very water's edge, and the land is entirely covered by wood. In the ſmall creeks ſome huts were ſeen, but they ſeemed very few in number, for the iſlanders live upon the mountains.

"Our ſmall boat was followed, for ſome time, by three or four canoes, which ſeemed to meditate an attack: one of the Indians even raiſed himſelf ſeveral times, in order to throw a ſpear, but he did not do it; and the boat returned without having had any conteſt."

A ſtrong current ſetting in from the north, and tending to the ſouth-eaſt, gave hopes of a paſſage in the part where no land appeared.

On the 1ſt of July, at ten in the morning, the wind ſerved to bear down to the opening, which now promiſed a free paſſage; and they fell into a ſtrait, formed by the lands they had hitherto followed

on

on the eaſtern ſide, and by thoſe on the weſt, which were ſeen to extend to the north-weſt; its breadth was about four or five leagues. BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

" A very ſtrong tide, in the direction of S.E. and N.W. forms a race in the middle of this paſſage, which runs acroſs it, and makes the waves riſe and break as if there were rocks juſt at the ſurface. I called it *Raz Denis* (Denis Race) from the name of my boatſwain. The *Etoile*, which paſſed it two hours after the *Boudeuſe*, and more to the weſt, found herſelf in five fathoms on a rocky bottom. There was ſuch a ſea in that place, that we were obliged to ſhut down the hatches on board the *Boudeuſe*; on ſounding we found forty-four fathoms, with a bottom of ſand, gravel, ſhells, and coral.

" The eaſtern coaſt began now to grow lower and to turn to the north; and when we were about the middle of the paſſage, we perceived a fine bay, which promiſed a good anchorage [A]."

An adverſe current, and a deluge of rain, which hid both the ſun and land from their view, oppoſed their project of gaining the bay; but between one and two in the afternoon they ſent out armed boats to examine and ſound it.

" The boats, before they entered the bay, ranged along the northern point, formed by a peninſula, under which they found a bottom of ſand and coral, in from nine to thirteen fathoms. They then proceeded into the bay, where they found an excellent anchorage, about

[A] See the plan of it in Plate IV.

a quarter

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768. a quarter of a league within it, from nine to twelve fathoms, grey ſand and gravel, where you are ſheltered from the S. E. to the S. W. as you paſs to the eaſt and north.

" While they were employed in ſounding, they ſaw, on a ſudden, ten canoes appear at the entrance of the bay, in which were about one hundred and fifty men, armed with bows, lances, and ſhields: they came from a creek, where is a ſmall river, the banks of which are covered with huts. Theſe canoes advanced in good order, making towards our boats by means of their oars; and, when they imagined themſelves ſufficiently near, adroitly ſeparated themſelves into two parties in order to ſurround them. The Indians then gave horrid ſhrieks, and ſeizing their lances, began an attack, which they muſt have expected to find mere ſport, againſt a handful of men. A volley was directed at them, which did not ſtop their progreſs; and they continued to diſcharge their arrows, and their lances, covering themſelves with their ſhields, which they imagined would defend them; but a ſecond diſcharge put them to flight, and ſeveral threw themſelves into the ſea and ſwam aſhore. Two of their canoes were taken, which are long, and well built, and very high at each end, ſo that by turning either towards the enemy, they obtain ſome ſhelter from their arrows. On the fore-part of one of theſe canoes, was the head of a man carved; the eyes were of mother-of-pearl, the ears of tortoiſe-ſhell, the lips were ſtained of a very bright ſcarlet, and the whole had the appearance of a maſk, with a very long beard. In theſe canoes were found bows, arrows in great numbers, lances, ſhields, cocoa-nuts, and other fruits of kinds unknown to us; areca, leaves of betel, lime, ſmall implements uſed by theſe

Indians; nets, with very fine meſhes artfully woven, and the jaw of a man half broiled. Theſe iſlanders are black and have curling hair, which they dye white, yellow, and red: their courage in attacking us, their cuſtom of carrying arms, both offenſive and defenſive, and their ſkill in uſing them, prove that they are almoſt always in a ſtate of war: beſides which, we have generally obſerved throughout this voyage, that the blacks are much more ſavage than thoſe tribes that approach more nearly to white. Theſe men were naked, except a piece of matting tied round their waiſts: their bucklers are oval, made of ruſhes plaited one over another, and ſo cloſely united, that they muſt be impenetrable to arrows. We called the river and creek, whence theſe brave iſlanders made their ſally, *La Riviere des Guerriers* (Warriors' River); the whole iſland and bay, *Iſle & Baie Choiſeul* (Choiſeul Iſland and Bay). The peninſula, to the north, is entirely covered with cocoa-nut trees." BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

The *Boudeuſe* and *Etoile* continued their courſe through the ſtrait, which opened as they went on: the latitude of the middle of the ſtrait was 6° 50′ S. the longitude 153° $\frac{2}{3}$ E. As ſoon as they were through the paſſage, a long coaſt was diſcovered to the weſt, covered with mountains, whoſe ſummits were loſt in the clouds. On the 2d of July, in the evening, the land of Choiſeul Iſland was ſtill in ſight; but in the morning of the 3d nothing was to be ſeen but the new coaſt diſcovered the evening before, the height of which was ſurpriſing, and its direction N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ W. Its moſt ſouthern part now appeared to end in a point, which lowered gradually and formed a remarkable cape. This cape was called *Cap l'Averdi:* its latitude is 5° 32′; its longitude 152 $\frac{1}{2}$ E.

On

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

On the 4th, the firſt rays of the ſun diſcovered to us more land, further to the weſt and north than cape *Averdi*; the coaſt leſs high than the former, and running in the direction of N. N. W. Between the moſt ſouthern point of this land, and cape *Averdi*, was ſeen a great void ſpace, which muſt form either a paſſage or a great gulf. Beyond this opening, but at a very great diſtance, the ſummits of ſome high lands were perceived; and behind the new coaſt another of greater height, lying in the ſame direction, by which they judged, that this new land was an iſland.

" In the afternoon three canoes put off, and came to reconnoitre our veſſels, each of them carrying five or ſix negroes: when they came within muſquet ſhot they ſtopped; and it was not till after they had ſtaid there an hour, that our repeated invitations could prevail on them to come nearer. Some trifles which we threw to them, faſtened to pieces of wood, contributed to give them a little confidence; after which they came up to the ſhip, ſhowing ſome cocoa-nuts, and crying *Bouca, Bouca, Onellé:* theſe words they repeated continually; and, after ſome time, we did the ſame, which ſeemed to give them pleaſure. They did not ſtay long by the ſhip, but made ſigns that they would go and fetch us ſome cocoa-nuts: we applauded their deſign; but hardly had theſe treacherous men got to the diſtance of twenty paces, when one of them ſhot an arrow, which happily did not take place; they then rowed off as faſt as poſſible, and we deſpiſed them too much to puniſh them.

Theſe negroes were entirely naked: they have ſhort woolly hair; their ears pierced and drawn down; and many had their hair ſtained red,

red, and white ſpots painted on different parts of their bodies. It appears from the redneſs of their teeth, that they chew the betel; and we had ſeen that the inhabitants of *Choiſeul Iſland* uſe it alſo; for we found in their canoes ſmall bags of the leaves, with areca and lime. We had from theſe bows of ſix feet long, and arrows armed with very hard wood. Their canoes are ſmaller than thoſe of *Warriors' Creek*, and we were ſurpriſed at not ſeeing any ſimiliarity in their conſtruction: the latter had the ends much lower; they are without out-riggers, but large enough to carry two men a-breaſt. This iſland, to which we gave the name of *Bouca*, ſeemed extremely well peopled, if we may judge from the multitude of huts with which it is covered, and by the ſigns of cultivation we perceived. A beautiful plain, on the declivity of a hill, planted entirely with cocoa and other trees, offered us the moſt pleaſing proſpect; and I was very deſirous to find anchorage on this coaſt, but a contrary wind and a very rapid current bore us away viſibly from it, towards the N. W. The latitude of the northern part of this iſland was 5° 7′, the longitude 152° $\frac{1}{5}$ E.

BOUGAINVILLE. 1769.

During the night they lay-to as cloſe as poſſible; but the next morning the iſland *Bouca* was already at a great diſtance to the E. and S. E. The evening before they had perceived, from the maſt head a ſmall iſland, which extended from the N. W. to the N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ W. of the compaſs. "Beſides, ſays M. de Bougainville, we could not now be far from New Britain, where it was that we depended upon finding refreſhment."

BOUGAINVILLE. 1768.

In the afternoon of the 5th, two ſmall iſlands were ſeen in the N. and N. N. W. diſtant ten or twelve leagues; and, almoſt at the ſame inſtant, another, more conſiderable, between the N.W. and W. The latter was but ſeven leagues off, its coaſt high and appearing to offer many bays. As their wood and water were now exhauſted, and their ſick grown worſe, it was reſolved to ſtop here; and they bore down, in order to put in there the next day.

On the 6th, they anchored in a bay ſituated to the weſt, and near the ſouthern point of the great land which had been diſcovered the evening before.

This was named *Baie de Praſlin* (Praſlin Bay), and belongs to New Ireland; being the ſame in which Captain Carteret had anchored the 28th of Auguſt, 1767, and to which he gave the name of *Gower Harbour:* it is ſituated in the great gulf, which, more anciently, Dampier had called *St. George's Bay*. The latitude of the anchorage was 4° 50′, the longitude 150° $\frac{2}{3}$ E.

We will not follow M. Bougainville any further; after having provided for the moſt preſſing neceſſities of his men and ſhips, he bore up again to the eaſt, that he might paſs to the north of that part of *New Britain*, which Carteret named *New Ireland:* he ſailed along the whole northern coaſt of *New Guinea*; and croſſing the Archipelago of the Moluccas, paſſed through a new ſtrait, and arrived at Batavia the 28th of September.

SECOND

# SECOND DISCOVERY

## OF THE

## ISLANDS OF SOLOMON,

### UNDER THE NAME OF

## ISLANDS OF THE ARSACIDES.

### BY M. DE SURVILLE.

### IN M.DCC.LXIX.

( See Chart I. )

*Fragment of Notes, hiſtorical and geographical, ſubjoined to the Inſtructions delivered by Order of the King, the 26th of June, 1785, to the Count de la Pérouſe, for the Voyage of Diſcoveries.*

" No. 32. SURVILLE firſt ſaw the Archipelago, which he SURVILLE.
" named the Iſlands of the Arſacides, on the 7th 1769.
" of October, 1769. The land ſeemed to him very high, and co-
" vered with wood. At the moment of diſcovery, the ſhip, accord-
" ing to his Journal, was in latitude 6° 57′ S. and computed longi-
" tude 152° 28′ E. of Paris." But this longitude, corrected by

SURVILLE. 1769. that of New Zealand, determined by Captain Cook, and afterwards where Surville put in, muſt be 153° 45′ at the point where he firſt came to land (the *Iſland de la Premiere Vue*), which is only a few leagues to the N. W. of his *Port Praſlin* [A]."

"He proceeded along the coaſt in a ſouth-eaſtern direction, and found a harbour, formed by an aſſemblage of iſlands, where he anchored, and named it *Port Praſlin*. In his way, from the time of his landing to his arrival in this port, he had met with a number of ſmall iſlands, which, at firſt ſight, appeared to form a part of a continued land, but which afterwards he diſcovered to be ſeparate, and about three leagues from the main land." (See the Plans, No. 8A —8B—8C—8D).

N. B. *Theſe Numbers refer to a Collection of MS. Charts and Plans, which had been given to M. de la Pérouſe.*

"Thurſday the 12th he anchored in *Port Praſlin*, of which he has given us a plan, No. 7 [B]. The iſlands which form it are covered with trees, and at high water are partly overflowed."

"The natives of the country appeared very ſuſpicious; and having given to underſtand, by ſigns, that the French might take in water at a place they pointed out at the bottom of the harbour; they

[A] It will be ſhown hereafter in the Analyſis of a new Chart, that this corrected longitude is ſtill too little by 1° ½.

[B] See Plate IV. of this work.

led

led them there merely to entrap them in an ambuſcade. A very briſk combat enſued, and Surville's people returned into their boats; ſeveral of them were wounded, and they were neceſſitated to kill 30 or 40 of the ſavages." SURVILLE. 1769.

The inhabitants of theſe iſlands are, in general, of the negro kind; have black woolly hair, flat noſes, and thick lips. They powder their hair with lime, which, doubtleſs, burns it, and makes it look red [c]. The cuſtom of powdering was alſo obſerved by M. Bougainville, among the inhabitants of *Choiſeul Bay*, on the north-weſt coaſt of the ſame land. They wear bracelets of ſhells for ornament; and whole ſhells threaded, round their necks; and girdles, made of human teeth, which, without doubt, are thoſe of their enemies whom they have made priſoners of war. In general they have their ears, and the cartilage of the noſe, pierced with a large hole, in which they wear bunches of flowers, or other ornaments. Their arms are wooden lances of eight or nine feet long; clubs of the ſame materials; bows; and arrows of reeds from forty to forty-four inches long, and armed at the point with a ſharp bone. They carry a buckler made of ruſhes and bark, two or three feet long, and one broad. Their canoes are very light, and are from fifteen, or twenty-five, to ſixty-five feet in length; the joinings cloſed with a kind of pitch, or maſtic, which perfectly excludes the water."

" *Surville* could not obtain any refreſhment from theſe people; but he ſeized a young ſavage, of about fourteen or fifteen years old,

[c] This may explain the beautiful light hair which was ſo much admired by the Spaniards, in ſome of the iſlands diſcovered by Mendana and Quiros.

whom

85248

SURVILLE. whom he intended to employ as an interpreter, in his ſubſequent diſcoveries.

1769.

" He quitted *Port Praſlin* the 21ſt of October, after eight days refreſhment, and continued to navigate along this land, towards the E. S. E. and afterwards towards the S. E. In many places he loſt ſight of the coaſt; and not perceiving any land beyond in theſe ſpaces, he concluded, very reaſonably, that theſe gaps, or openings, indicated either bays, or very deep gulfs, or channels, which divide theſe lands into ſeveral iſlands, forming, altogether, a large Archipelago. As he ſailed along, canoes put off from the ſhore and came up to his ſhip: he made ſome little preſents to the ſavages who were in them; but every where obſerved marks of the greateſt diſtruſt. Theſe people are great thieves, as are moſt of the iſlanders in the *great Equatorial Ocean*. *Surville* obſerved, that the young Indian he had taken from Port Praſlin, could not make himſelf underſtood by the inhabitants of this coaſt, and was much afraid of them: whence he judged, that theſe countries are very extenſive, and that the people of the ſeveral iſlands in this archipelago have no communication, but in making war againſt each other.

" When he came to the iſland which he named *des Contrarietés* ſituated about 4½ degrees to the eaſt, and two degrees to the ſouth of Port Praſlin, he found a people like the former, ſtrong, perfectly naked, from five to five and half feet high, with woolly hair powdered with lime; the ſame ornaments, and the ſame arms. Theſe went aboard his ſhip with great boldneſs, accepted whatever was offered, and endeavoured to ſteal whatever was not.

The country appeared very agreeable in this part; and the fragrance of the aromatic plants which reached the veſſel, made Surville regret that he could not land in a gulf, which he thinks was ſituated to the weſt of thoſe iſlands which he named *The Three Siſters*." SURVILLE. 1769.

" When he had reached the height of 11 degrees of latitude, and 159 of longitude, eaſt of Paris [D], he diſcovered a large cape, before which lay two ſmall iſlands; and from this point he ſaw the country extend, and turn off to the weſt and ſouth-weſt. As he perceived no land beyond this cape, and was very deſirous to find an open ſea, he named the iſlands that he ſaw, *Iſlands of Deliverance*, and the Cape, *the Eaſtern Cape of the Arſacides*."

" On the 8th of November, he had loſt ſight of land."

" Such is the ſketch of the diſcovery of Surville, with which a land ſeen by M. de Bougainville is connected, which is the north-weſt part of the *Land of the Arſacides*, called by him *Choiſeul Iſland*. (See his Voyage, 4to. edit. p. 264)."

" M. de la Pérouſe will alſo conſult the account which Figueroa has given of Mendana's diſcoveries, in his firſt voyage of 1567. There is every reaſon to believe, after many combinations and compariſons, that the famous iſlands, known under the name of *Solomon's Iſlands*, which Mendana diſcovered at that period, are the ſame which were re-viſited by Surville, in 1769."

[D] About 160 degrees.

" M. de

SURVILLE. 1769.

"M. de la Pérouſe will find, in the collection of MS charts, which have been communicated to him, one in particular (N° VII.) of the diſcoveries of the moderns in this part, on which an attempt has been made to lay down thoſe of Mendana, as far as they could be traced from the deſcriptions given by Figueroa, Herrera, and other Spaniſh hiſtorians, who are not agreed either about the particular extent of the ſeveral iſlands in this Archipelago, or their relative poſition to each other; but it was enough to ſhow the preſumed identity of Mendana's diſcoveries and thoſe of Surville's. It is not doubted, that the reſearches which M. de la Pérouſe will make in theſe parts, will eſtabliſh as a truth, what is here preſented only as a probability."

THIS ABRIDGED Extract of the Diſcovery of the Iſles of the Arſacides, was ſufficient for M. de la Pérouſe, to whom was ſent, at the ſame time, a copy of Surville's chart, on which the route of that navigator was traced; but we conceived, that the reader's curioſity would not be ſatisfied by this ſketch. Though it promiſed but a long and tedious labour to abridge four very voluminous journals, three of which are put together without order or ſtyle, and loaded with the moſt minute details of the daily courſe and manœuvres of the veſſel, we have zealouſly fulfilled this taſk, with the hope of fixing the public opinion upon a diſcovery not ſufficiently known, but undoubtedly deſerving to be ſo, ſince every thing conſpires to prove, that Surville's *Iſles of the Arſacides* are the *Iſlands of Solomon*, diſcovered by Mendana, in 1567 [E].

In

[E] The four Journals, whence we have taken our abridgement, make a part of the collection, entitled *Depôt général des Cartes, Plans, et journaux de la Marine, et Plans*

In the year 1783, an abſtract of Surville's Voyage [F] had been publiſhed at the end of the *New Voyage to the South Sea, by Meſſrs. Marion and Chevalier du Cleſſneur.* It is there ſaid, at p. 255, that this abſtract is taken from a manuſcript account, given by *M. Monneron*, and found in the library of *M. de Maleſherbes*, who was ſo kind as to communicate it. To this abſtract is added, a reduced copy of the chart of the *Iſles of Arſacides*, diſcovered by Surville. This work is publiſhed without the author's name, but as it was printed with the approbation, and under the privilege of the Royal Academy of Sciences, it carries with it the character of authenticity. Thus, from 1783, the Engliſh might have had an entire and certain knowledge of Surville's diſcovery. If it be objected, that Engliſh ſeamen might very eaſily be ignorant of a work publiſhed in France, we ſhall anſwer, that at leaſt they could not be uninformed of what

SURVILLE. 1769.

*Plans des Colonies.* The firſt, which ends at the arrival on the coaſt of Peru, is the original Journal, written by the hand of *Surville*'s captain and firſt ſupercargo of the ſhip *St. John the Baptiſt*, (under the N° M. 34 of the collection). The ſecond is that of *M. William Labé*, firſt lieutenant and ſecond ſupercargo, who brought the veſſel back to France after the captain's death. (*Port folio* 78. *Artic.* 10.) The third is that of *M. Pottier de l'Horme*, ſecond lieutenant. (*Port fol.* 78. *Art.* 11.) and the fourth is a copy of that of *M. P. Monneron*, who embarked in quality of writer. (N° M. 35.) The firſt and laſt came from the private collection which the late *M. Après de Manevilette*, ancient captain of the Eaſt-India Company, had formed at l'Orient, which the king had obtained in that officer's life time, to be added after his death to the *Depôt général.* The Journal of *M. Pottier de l'Horme*, and that of *M. Monneron*, are accompanied with charts, views, and deſigns; ſome of which, relating to the *Iſlands of Arſacides*, we have had engraved.

[F] In one vol. 8vo. with charts and figures. *Paris, chez Barrois l'ainé*, 1783.

SURVILLE. 1769.

their countryman, Mr. *Alexander Dalrymple*, ſo uſefully employed on every thing that concerns navigation, had publiſhed at London in 1785, for the uſe of the Engliſh navigators employed in the China trade [G].

We will extract, from the four Journals abovementioned, whatever relates to the diſcovery of the Archipelago of the Arſacides, and ſhall paſs rapidly over the other circumſtances of Surville's Voyage. If any point or fact occurs, on which the Journals do not agree, we will report the two verſions; but in general they differ only in ſtyle, and in their greater or leſs degree of prolixity.

---

## EXTRACT FROM THE JOURNALS OF THE SHIP ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST.

### Commanded by M. DE SURVILLE, in 1769.

(See Plates III. IV. V. VI. VII. and VIII.)

"SURVILLE had fitted out the veſſel St. John the Baptiſt, of 700 tons, and carrying 26 twelve pounders, and ſix ſmaller guns, in the Ganges, on his own account and that of MM. Laws and Chevalier;

[G] See note 2, ſubjoined to the account of Mr. Shortland's Voyage.

the

the object of the expedition was a particular commercial ſpecula- SURVILLE.
tion.

1769.

" He had quitted the bay of Angely, March 3, 1769, to go to Mazulipatnam, and then to Yanäon, and beyond that to Pondicherry, where the veſſel completed her cargo.

" He ſailed from Pondicherry the 2d of June; and in the month of Auguſt put into the Baſhee Iſlands [H], ſituated to the north of the Philippines. When he had laid in ſome refreſhments, he left it again the 24th of the ſame month, and ſteered to the ſouth-eaſt.

" They met with frequent calms in their paſſage. On the 7th of September, the veſſel was ſurrounded with ſharks all the day; they caught ſix: birds were alſo ſeen, which the French ſeamen call *Batteurs-d'ailes*.

" The ſame day, in 8° 20′ north latitude, and 130° 46′ computed longitude eaſt from Paris, they had, for the firſt time, north-eaſt variation, and it was obſerved at 1° 40′.

" The following day, a flight of ſmall birds, of an unknown ſpecies, was ſeen in the morning.

[H] Dampier, who touched at theſe iſlands in 1687, called them *Baſhees*, from the name of a fermented liquor, which the natives uſe much, and ſometimes intoxicate themſelves with it.

SURVILLE. 1769.

" From that day to the 6th of October, they had conſtantly ſigns of land; ſometimes various kinds of ſea birds; ſometimes wild fruits, pieces of wood, and even whole trees ſtripped of their bark, but having their roots and branches. An uncommon kind of polypus was often ſeen, appearing like the empty ſkins of ſnakes; they uſually ſuffered themſelves to float as the water happened to carry them, and looked as if they were dead; at other times they had a motion as quick as that of a ſerpent, but this movement very ſoon ceaſed, and they returned to their ſtate of apparent inſenſibility.

" They paſſed the line in the night, between the 23d and 24th of September, in the longitude of 144° ½ E. from Paris, according to Surville's reckoning; 146° ¼, according to that of M. Labé and M. Pottier; and 145° 32′, according to M. Monneron. The variation of the needle was ſeven degrees to the north-eaſt.

" Hitherto the ſouth-weſt monſoon had regularly blown with very few ſlight variations. When they came to the line, they met with contrary winds, dead calms, and heavy rains; ſo that they remained in a manner ſtationary under the line to the end of September.

" The currents had run with ſome violence to the ſouth from the time when they began to have ſigns of land; but from the 1ſt to the 6th of October, their direction changed; and it was perceived, from the difference of the latitudes taken by obſervation, and thoſe made by their reckoning, that they tended ſenſibly to the north, though they ſteered almoſt invariably to the ſouth-eaſt.

" It

" It could no longer be doubted, that they were near land: every thing ſeemed to declare it; and the crew very ardently wiſhed it, in hope of obtaining refreſhments, and enjoying a reſpite of ſome days from the fatigues they experienced, and ſome relief from the ſcurvy, which began to make ſuch progreſs on board as rendered that aſſiſtance very neceſſary. SURVILLE. 1769.

" On the 6th, at ſun-ſet, ſome perſons imagined they ſaw land to the S. S. W. and opinions were divided about it, but the next morning, at day-break, all uncertainty was at an end, and it plainly ſhowed itſelf from the S. E. to the W. S. W. point of the compaſs. (Variation 9° north-eaſt) [1]. They ſounded, but found no bottom. The winds flowing from the eaſt ſoon obliged them to tack about.

" At noon, the obſervation of the ſun's meridian altitude informed them that they had come to 6° 56′ ¼ of ſouth latitude; and that, in the 24 hours, the currents had driven them ſouthward half a degree: according to reckoning, they were 151° 30′ E. from Paris [K].

[1] The abſtract of Surville's Journal, printed at the end of Marion's Voyage, gives the variation of nine degrees. On the 6th, it had been concluded 12 degrees, from an obſervation of the Azimuth, according to Surville's Journal; 13 according to Labé; 12° 4′ according to Pottier de l'Horme. Monneron gives it alſo as 12°; but he adds, " I believe it too much: ſubſequent obſervations made in ſight of all the coaſts, have not given more than 9°."

[K] We take a mean latitude between thoſe of the four Journals: the difference between the extremes is four minutes. The longitude given is alſo a mean taken, and we ſhall continue the ſame method throughout the narrative. The 7th of October, at noon, *Surville*'s longitude was 150° 15′; *Labé*'s 152° 28′; *Pottier de l'Horme*'s 151° 49′; *Monneron*'s 151° 29′. The error of the mean longitude is about 3° ¼ weſt.

At

SURVILLE. 1769. At the ſame time they took the bearings of the land: an iſland, which they named *Iſle de la Première Vue* (Firſt-ſight Iſland) lay at the S. ¼ S. E. point of the compaſs. A little further, a pretty high mountain, which they called *le Gros Morne*, afterwards ſuppoſed to be an iſland, bore S. 5° W. and there began a chain of mountains, which extended as far as the eye could reach, to the point of W. ¼ S. W.

" According to the diſtance which they ſtood at noon from *Première Vue*, its latitude may be fixed at 7° 15′ ½; its computed longitude was 151° 30′ ¼ [L].

" Different opinions were formed about the lands which were now in ſight; but after having attentively examined the route of Dampier to the eaſt of New Britain, according to which he did not go higher than to the latitude of 6° ' ſouth, they agreed in the idea, that the lands ſeen in 7° ¼ could not belong to the diſcoveries of the Engliſh navigator: and as it was not known that any voyager had mentioned lands between the iſles of *New Britain* and the *Tierra Auſtral* of Quiros, it was concluded that theſe now in ſight had not been obſerved by any navigator [M].

[L] The true longitude was near 155°. (See the ſubjoined analyſis of a new chart, and the chart itſelf, N° IX. See alſo Chart VIII.)

[M] The copy of M. Monneron's Journal now before us, and dated at Paris, October 4, 1771, has the following note. " We find, however, in the voyage of M. de Bougainville, that he had knowledge of a part of the ſame land."

" They

" They ſtood off and on till the next day, which was the 8th, with winds at E. S. E. and E. N. E. endeavouring to beat up to *Première Vue*. In the morning they paſſed over a bank, at the beginning of which they found 27 fathoms, with a bottom of red coral, mixed with ſhells and ſand. They ſounded again a moment after, and had 31 fathoms, but they were ſoon out of reach of any bottom. The ſea appeared diſcoloured to the ſouth-weſt; and it was conceived that there muſt be a ſimilar bank in that part. SURVILLE. 1769.

" In the tacks they had made ſince the 7th, they had not at all made up againſt the wind; on the contrary, it was perceived, by the bearing of the lands, that the currents had carried the veſſel weſtward; and the latitude obtained by obſervation at noon, compared with their reckonings, proved, that in the ſame time it had alſo been driven ſeven or eight minutes to the ſouth. The obſerved latitude was 7° 12′, and the computed longitude 151° ¼: at the ſame period, the land appeared at a conſiderable diſtance, and bore from E. S. E. 3° E. to W. N. W. 3° W. (variation 9° N. E.) In the afternoon they approached towards it, and at five o'clock were not more than two leagues from the Iſle *Première Vue*, which lay to the S. E. ¼ E. 2° S. of the compaſs. They found a good bottom in 45 fathoms, and the line brought up ſome little ſhells like talc, with fragments of red ſhells; to the ſouth of the iſland were obſerved four iſlets, and the *Gros Morne*, which ſeemed to form the weſtern point of an immenſe bay.

" The winds ſhifted, and for a part of the day they were becalmed; Surville took advantage of this circumſtance to detach a

SURVILLE. party to *Première Vue*, and manned the yawl with its uſual complement, and an addition of five ſoldiers, under the command of M. Labé. The boat put in at a ſmall creek on the northern coaſt of the iſland, but as the place did not ſeem favourable for landing, they ſteered without ſucceſs along the weſtern coaſt; they were then deſirous to regain to the northern creek, but a ſtrong ſwell coming on, the yawl was in danger of being loſt, and therefore returned to the ſhip. The commanding officer reported, that the iſland is uninhabited, but covered with fruit trees of the moſt delicious fragrance; ſome fruits ſhaped like lemons were diſtinguiſhed, and others hanging in pods of about a foot long, and an inch thick; they obſerved alſo ſeveral ſorts of parrots, and other birds, among which was one of the ſize of a blackbird, with the plumage of the body black, but that of the head and neck as white as ſnow. They ſaw no river in all that part of the iſland, but fell in with ſeveral iſlets, and banks of coral, within muſquet-ſhot from the main iſland. Several ſorts of fiſh were diſtinguiſhed in the water.

1769.

" During the night, it was obſerved, that a part of the ſky behind the *Gros Morne* ſeemed lighter than the reſt, and it was ſuppoſed that this extraordinary brightneſs might be the effect of ſome volcano.

" On the 9th, they made up a little to the eaſt, and diſcovered new lands, which were very high; and to the ſouth of *Première Vue* ſome very high mountains, at the diſtance of 15 leagues. They could diſtinguiſh at the ſame time ſeveral iſles and iſlets, apparently detached

detached from ſome continent, or from other iſlands of much greater magnitude. SURVILLE. 1769.

" They ſtood off and on from the 9th to the 13th, with light airs, calms, and currents, keeping in ſight of the lands already diſcovered, and of ſome new ones, but not daring to bear down in this uncertain weather, upon a coaſt apparently much broken, and probably full of banks and reefs. Some lands were ſeen, which were lower than the reſt, and large openings, which appeared to be either the mouths of great rivers or channels between the iſlands [N]: Soundings had frequently been taken at different diſtances from land, but no bottom found with 60 or 70 fathoms of line.

" On the 13th, Surville determined to examine one of the openings, which appeared to promiſe a harbour or a paſſage more than the other parts of the coaſt [O]; M. Labé was therefore ſent out with the yawl, and ſoon made the ſignal for finding anchorage; and as the ſhip was, at the time, not far from the coaſt, it was ſoon brought to the place which the boat had pointed out.

" In going thither, a canoe was ſeen to come out of a creek, with only one man in it, who approached within call, and made

[N] Surville ſays, " I confeſs myſelf unable to diſcern whether the whole that we ſee forms a kind of continent, ſurrounded by a prodigious number of iſlands, ſome flat, and others mountainous; or whether it is not an aſſemblage of iſlands, with conſiderable ſpaces between them at intervals: all that I regard as certain is, that no perſon has ſeen it before us."

[O] It is the opening, marked A, in the ſeventh view, Plate V.

SURVILLE. 1769.

ſigns to the people in the ſhip to go on ſhore, while they, on their part, endeavoured to prevail on him to go on board, and waved a white flag, which is a ſign of peace univerſally acknowledged, even by the ſavage nations; but nothing could perſuade him to accept their invitation.

" When M. Labé returned on board, he was employed to point out the courſe to the anchorage. The firſt ſoundings were within half a league of ſhore, in 55 fathoms, on a bottom of ſmall coral. The wind blew very gently from the ſouth-eaſt, and fell entirely calm while the veſſel was entangled with the iſlands which form the entrance of the harbour. They caſt anchor in 24 fathoms, on a bottom of very moving ſand, too near the harbour's mouth, with a reef on each ſide. The weſtern point of the iſland on the larboard, bore E: ¼ N. E. at the diſtance of a quarter of a league, and its reef extended to the N. E. ¼ E. 3° E. The point of the iſland on the ſtarboard, bore N. W. diſtant one mile, and its reef ran as far as to N. N. W. 2° N. the head of the harbour bore S. S. W. 5° S. and ſeemed to be diſtant about two leagues [P]. They ſoon perceived that the veſſel dragged its kedge anchor, and was carried on the

[P] Three or four leagues, according to *Surville*'s Journal; three leagues, according to *M. Labé*; and only two, according to *M. Pottier de l'Horme*; the latter diſtance is that upon the plans which accompany the Journals. If we refer the bearings of the firſt anchorage to the plan, we ſhall find that they do not agree; but Surville declares, that this plan cannot be exact, being taken only by the eye, without meaſuring the angles, merely to give an idea of the harbour.

weſtern

weſtern reef, till it was within piſtol-ſhot of it, when ſhe was brought up by throwing out an anchor from the bow. SURVILLE. 1769.

" On the iſland to the right-hand which is covered with trees, ſome Indians had been obſerved as they entered the harbour; they were armed with lances, and carried a kind of ſhield upon their backs. As the veſſel advanced up the paſſage, they walked into the water up to their knees, and followed her, but as ſoon as ſhe ſtopped, they retired into the woods.

" They were ſcarce at anchor when two canoes put off from the iſlands to examine the ſhip, but they kept at a conſiderable diſtance, and contented themſelves with going round it. Signs of amity and peace were made to the Indians in them, the white flag was waved, they were invited to approach, and to prevail upon them to do ſo, a piece of blue ſtuff was thrown towards them, tied upon a cork: they waited till the current carried it to the canoes, then eagerly ſeized it; and one of them twiſted one end of it about his head, and let the reſt hang down upon his ſhoulders. A bottle was alſo floated to them with a little brandy in it, but they were at a loſs how to open it, and endeavoured to break off the neck; ſigns were then made to them to pull out the cork, which they comprehended very well, but in doing it let all the liquor run out. To all theſe demonſtrations of friendſhip they made anſwer, by pointing out, that at the head of the harbour good water might be had, and proviſions; and they often repeated the two words *Aoua, Alaw*.

SURVILLE. 1769. "A third canoe now arrived, in which were three men; one of whom, after giving a loud cry, doubtleſs a cry of war, drew a handful of arrows from a quiver of bamboo, and fitting one into his bow, ſtood up on the front of the canoe in a poſture to ſhoot; but the white flag was diſplayed, and ſome bottles and pieces of ſtuff ſent off to him alſo, and theſe preſents ſeemed to pacify him.

"At ſun-ſet all the canoes returned to the iſland on the right, which had been obſerved to be inhabited. The Indians paſſed the night round a great fire, and were ſo near, that they and the people in the ſhip could mutually hear each other talk. What appeared very ſingular was, that they imitated the boatſwain's whiſtle exactly, and repeated, word for word, very diſtinctly, all they heard ſaid on board. At one in the morning, two freſh canoes appeared by moonlight, and took ſeveral turns round the ſhip; but nothing could perſuade them to approach.

"On the 14th, at ſun-riſe, a rope was carried to the diſtance of 40 fathoms, in order to warp the veſſel further up the harbour. As ſoon as the towing boats were at ſome ſmall diſtance from the ſhip, ſeveral canoes came up to them, and, encouraged by the abundant marks of friendſhip they received, followed them when they returned to the veſſel. Twelve of different ſizes were counted, carrying from one man to twelve, but there was one much larger than any of the reſt, containing 30 men, which was, doubtleſs, their admiral: it was 56 feet long, by 3 feet 8 inches broad. The Indians got into the boats, and were ſuffered to examine them very attentively, with-

without any moleſtation. The ſailors were then working at the capſtan, and, with the uſual ſounds, encouraging their labour, and keeping themſelves in time together; all theſe the ſavages repeated very diſtinctly. An air was played upon the fife, accompanied with the drum; this muſic they heard with a kind of tranſport; and ſoon after, ſuddenly recovering from their ecſtaſy, turned their canoes round with marks of the utmoſt delight, and threw up the water with their paddles in a kind of regular cadence. At laſt one of the Indians, who had got into the boats, encouraged by the kind treatment he had met with, ventured to go on board, and the reception he met with induced him to ſtay there: he walked about upon deck, and examined every thing he ſaw with the utmoſt attention. His example was ſoon followed, and more than thirty Indians went on board one after another, with their arms: it was neceſſary to prevent more from following them, as there were many ſick on board, and the number of ſavages would ſoon have exceeded that of the crew which was in health. SURVILLE. 1769.

"Though nothing was neglected to conciliate the friendſhip of theſe Indians, it was evident that they were not wholly free from apprehenſion; their manner, their looks, and the ſigns they made to each other, all beſpoke diſtruſt; and, on the leaſt movement made in the veſſel, they jumped into their canoes, or even into the ſea. They had a wonderful adroitneſs in ſtealing whatever was within their reach, and it was not eaſy to perſuade them to reſtore it. Some ſmall preſents were received from them, conſiſting of ſhells, and a kind of almond much reſembling the *badamc*. One of them

SURVILLE. 1769.

them ſeemed more particularly deſirous to be uſeful than the reſt; and Surville, in hopes of attaching and making a friend of him, diſtinguiſhed him in the preſents he made: this man gave him to underſtand, that he could point out a place at the head of the harbour, where he would find proviſions, and might eaſily ſupply himſelf with water.

" Towards noon, two armed boats were manned to viſit the port, look for a watering-place, and procure every other information of the reſources of the country. Surville entruſted the command to *M. Labé*, his firſt officer, whoſe prudence was equal to his valour, and appointed his own nephew, M. de Surville, under him, to command one of the boats; the ſeamen in both boats were armed with ſabres: and the ſoldiers with them had muſquets, piſtols, and ammunition.

" The ſavages appeared impatient that the boats ſhould quit the ſhip; which they had hardly done, when they were followed by all the canoes. One of theſe, in which was the Indian who had offered his ſervices to Surville, ſeemed to act as guide to the reſt. On the ſtern of that veſſel a man ſtood up, with bunches of flowers in his hands, which he held over his head, making various geſtures in regular time. In the middle of the ſame canoe, a young man, ſtanding up alſo, and leaning on a long ſpear, preſerved the moſt grave deportment: tufts of flowers were ſtuck through his ears and noſe, and his hair was powdered white with lime. As they paſſed along, they remarked great agitation among the Indians, who were

coming and going from one canoe to another, talking together with great earneſtneſs. They did not, however, pay much attention to theſe movements, which ſeemed to ariſe from the natural aſtoniſhment of ſavages on the arrival of new men, and their apprehenſion of the deſigns they might have. All this time many canoes were coming off from ſome of the iſlands that formed the harbour, and joining thoſe which had ſet out from the ſhip. SURVILLE. 1769.

" The boats were conducted into a very cloſe part of the harbour, at the entrance of a narrow channel, covered on each ſide with buſhes; and the natives expreſſed, that they would find freſh water at the head of this channel. Having obſerved the place, and remarked that there were not more than two or three feet of water, on a muddy bottom, M. Labé did not think it prudent to entangle his boats in it, however the Indians might preſs him to do it; he therefore only put a corporal on ſhore with four ſoldiers, to diſcover and examine the ſpring which the ſavages promiſed. They were ſome time before they returned, and then reported, that having advanced a great way into the wood, they had found no water, but only marſhes, in which they ſank to their middles. M. Labé now began to ſuſpect treachery on the part of the ſavages, who had wiſhed to entangle his boats in the narrow channel, where they might eaſily have attacked them under cover of the buſhes. He judged it beſt, however, to conceal his ſuſpicions, and aſked them to ſhow him a place where he might find good water to drink: on this they ſeemed to diſpute a little among themſelves, and then made ſigns that he ſhould follow them. The canoes and boats ſet out again and went towards the caſtern part, to the ſide of a mountain waſhed by the ſea,

SURVILLE. 1769. sea, and covered with wood; leaving to the left of them an assemblage of isles and islets, which excluded them from view of the vessel, whence they were now about three leagues distant; after having gone about six miles they landed. Several canoes had gone before the main party, and disembarked their people. A serjeant was now detached, with four soldiers, in search of water; and the savages who acted as guides conducted him to a place where some water flowed from a rock, but in so small a quantity that it was hardly sufficient to quench their thirst: there they were abandoned by their conductors; and it was with great difficulty that they got back to the boats, through crooked paths full of thorny bushes. Before the return of the detachment, the Islanders employed every method they could contrive, to prevail on M. Labé to run his boats ashore; sometimes inviting his people to get out and gather cocoa-nuts, which were abundant in this part; sometimes seizing the ropes, or the boats themselves, in order to draw them ashore and moor them to a tree: and the prudence of M. Labé, though it disconcerted their plan for a moment, could not prevent the treachery they had long meditated.

"More than two hundred and fifty islanders, armed with lances of seven or eight feet long, swords or clubs of wood, arrows, and stones, and some with shields, were assembled on the beach and observing the motions of the boats. When the five men, who had formed the detachment, set their feet on board to reimbark, the savages rushed upon them, wounded a soldier with a blow of a club, the serjeant with a lance, and several others in different ways; M. Labé himself received two arrows in his thighs, and a stone on his

his leg. They therefore fired upon the traitors; the firſt diſ- SURVILLE.
charge ſtupified them ſo, that they ſtood as if immoveable; it was 1769.
the more ſevere, becauſe, as they were all crouded together within one or two toiſes of the boats, every ball took place. Their ſtupefaction gave time for a ſecond, which completely routed them; but it appeared, that the death of their chief contributed principally to haſten their flight. M. Labé having diſtinguiſhed him apart from the other combatants, lifting his hands to heaven, ſtriking his breaſt, and encouraging the people, by his voice, took aim at him and brought him to the ground. Their wounded they dragged away, or carried off; but they left thirty or forty dead upon the field of battle. The victors then went aſhore, collected ſuch of their arms as they found ſcattered about, and deſtroyed their canoes, only towing one away with them.

" Surville was ſhooting on one of the iſlands, at the entrance of the harbour, when the boats returned on board; and he himſelf returned, as ſoon as he was informed of what had happened. He perceived five or ſix ſavages on an iſlet, and hoped to ſeize them on ſhore; but when they were nearly taken, they had the addreſs to launch their canoe into the water, and get into it. The boats were ſo well directed, that they intercepted theſe Indians; they fired upon them, and one was wounded, fell into the water, and got to ſhore; he was ſeen afterwards crawling on his hands and knees into the wood; the others alſo betook themſelves to ſwimming, and it was impoſſible to catch one. Surville's intention was to ſeize one alive, to ſerve as a guide to a watering-place: he wiſhed alſo to impreſs theſe people with a great idea of his force, to deter them from an

SURVILLE. attempt againſt him, which, perhaps, they might have made with
1769. ſucceſs, had they known to what a ſtate of weakneſs the crew was reduced by ſickneſs.

" Soon after a canoe came out with two men, who examined the ſhip with great attention; and a ſtratagem was uſed to make them come up to it, which ſucceeded. Two black ſailors were ſent in the canoe which had been ſeized; they were fitted out like the natives of the country; their bodies naked, their hair powdered white, and were armed like the ſavages, whoſe ſigns and manners they perfectly imitated. The Indian canoe was deceived by this artifice, and approached as near to the veſſel as the other, in which were the blacks. Two boats were ſent out to give chaſe; but as they would have eſcaped by the quickneſs of their motion, it was neceſſary to fire in order to ſtop them. One of the Indians was killed, and in falling into the ſea, overſet the canoe. The ſecond endeavoured to ſwim to the neareſt iſland, was overtaken before he got to land, and dived ſeveral times, but at length was caught. It was a young man of about fourteen or fifteen years old: he defended himſelf with the greateſt courage; ſometimes pretending to bite himſelf, and really biting thoſe that held him. They tied him hand and foot, and carried him into the ſhip: there he affected to be dead for more than an hour; but when he was ſet upright, and let himſelf fall on deck again, he took great care that his ſhoulder ſhould come down before his head. At laſt, when he was tired of playing this game, he opened his eyes, and perceiving that the crew was eating, he aſked for biſcuit, eat ſome with a good appetite, and made many very expreſſive

expreſſive ſigns. Care was taken to bind and watch him, leſt he ſhould attempt to throw himſelf into the ſea. SURVILLE. 1769.

" The event of the day warned Surville to be upon his guard by night: and at one o'clock two canoes appeared, one of which carried but two men, the other eight or ten. They were fired at when they approached within ſhot of the ſhip; and from the cries which were heard from the larger, it was concluded, that ſome of the ſavages were wounded: they returned very haſtily to land.

" The next day, the 15th, it was propoſed to conduct the young priſoner to the neighbouring iſles, that he might diſcover a watering-place. He firſt pointed out the weſtern iſland (*Iſle St. Jean*, in the plan); but as ſoon as he was in the boat, he made ſigns to be carried to one of the eaſtern iſlands, which was afterwards named *Iſle de l'Aiguade* (Watering-place Iſland). After landing they lengthened the rope by which he was held, and ſuffered him to take his own way. He choſe a pretty long one; and they diſcovered that, in the courſe of it, he had contrived to cut his hand-cuffs nearly through with a ſharp ſhell; after which he was more narrowly watched. As he made ſigns that they were not far from water, Surville continued to follow him, though apprehenſive that ſome unforeſeen accident might favour his eſcape. He led them, in fact, to a ſmall ſpring; but one of the ſoldiers having diſcovered a better place for watering, they fixed on that. The young ſavage was re-conducted to the ſea by a different way: and when he found they meant to put him on board again, he rolled himſelf on the beach, gave horrible ſhrieks, and, in his fury, even bit the ſand. They hurried him on board

SURVILLE. leſt his cries ſhould collect the Iſlanders from the different parts of the harbour, and they ſhould be obliged to have recourſe to the ſame means for repulſing the attack, that they had been forced to uſe the day before to puniſh treachery.

1769.

" The precaution taken to fire upon all the canoes that appeared, even before they were within ſhot, kept the workmen unmoleſted; and after having formed a road to roll the barrels from the watering-place to the ſea, they took in, at their leiſure, as much water as was neceſſary for the ſhip's proviſion.

" This iſle afforded fire-wood alſo, which was much wanted; and they cut one ſort which ſeemed fit for dying, for on being put into water it produced a red colour; and, ſome of the bark being boiled, the decoction gave a tolerably pleaſing red to pieces of callico that were dipped in it. Some trees were alſo cut down for ſpars; and there were others that ſeemed fit for making blocks.

" Other ſmall reſources were found in the iſland: ſeveral cabbage-palms were cut down for the ſake of the cabbage, which was a great refreſhment to the ſailors; and on the reefs, rocks, and ſhelves, upon the coaſt, very good oyſters, and other ſhell-fiſh, were collected; but the bottom was ſuch that they could not draw the ſeine to ſupply the crew with freſh fiſh.

" They were obliged to work ſix days in taking in wood and water; becauſe the channel, which ſeparates the iſland where they watered from the more northern ones, was dry at low water, ſo that they

they were forced to wait for the tide, to paſs from the iſland to the ſhip. There are not more than ſeven or eight feet in this channel in the higheſt tides. SURVILLE. 1769.

" It had been hoped, that exerciſe and air on ſhore would contribute to reſtore the crew to health, a great number of whom was attacked by the ſcurvy; but, unfortunately, the very firſt day they had a moſt heavy rain, which continued twenty-four hours; they could not dry their clothes, and the damp very conſiderably increaſed the malady. To this accident, and to the very frequent rain which fell during the whole of his continuance there, Surville attributed the loſs of many men; three of whom died even before he had quitted the harbour: the ſerjeant alſo, who had been wounded with a lance, in the action of the 14th, died before they left it [Q]. The other wounded men recovered; but the wounds which M. Labé had received in both thighs, for a long time reſiſted all applications: ten months afterwards they ſtill bled, from which it was ſuſpected that the arrows had been poiſoned.

Surville having found it impoſſible to procure any further advantages in this place, determined to put to ſea, and fixed the 21ſt for his departure.

[Q] He had felt the moſt violent pains, which were ſucceeded by a burning fever and delirium; yet the ſurgeon could diſcover only a ſlight wound, to which he could not attribute the ſufferings of his patient: he ſuſpected the introduction of ſome extraneous body, but he could not aſcertain it with the probe. When the man was dead he opened him, and found a piece of a ſpear, ſix inches long, which had penetrated with ſuch force into one of the vertebræ, that he could not pull it out with pincers, and was obliged to cut the bone with a chiſel and mallet, before he could extract it.

The

SURVILLE. 1769.

The port in which they had anchored was named *Port Praſlin*; and the great iſland, or archipelago, to which it belongs, received the name of *Lands of the Arſacides* [R]. Before they quitted the harbour they left inſcriptions to aſcertain the arrival of the *St. John the Baptiſt*; and cautions to the navigators who might touch there, to be on their guard againſt the treachery of the inhabitants.

*Port Praſlin* would be one of the fineſt harbours in the world, if the nature of the bottom were not ſo much againſt it. Taking in

[R] *M. Pottier de l'Horme*, in his journal, gives the reaſon which directed Surville to chooſe this name: he ſays,

"The manner in which we were received at Port Praſlin, made him wiſh to find a name which ſhould be characteriſtic of theſe countries. He therefore gave the general name of *Iſles of the Arſacides*, to all the lands we had ſeen, from the 7th of October to the time of our departure, in conſequence of what is ſaid in the Encyclopedie, at the word *aſſaſſin*, which is as follows:

"Some ſay, that the word *aſſaſſin* comes from the Levant, where it originated, from "a certain prince who lived between Antioch and Damaſcus, of the family of the "*Arſacides*, vulgarly called *Aſſaſſins*. He lived in a caſtle, where he brought up a "number of young people to pay a blind obedience to all his orders; and he employed "them to aſſaſſinate princes who were his enemies *. Theſe aſſaſſins held eight or "twelve cities about Tyre, and choſe a king, whom they called *The Old Man of the "Mountain*. In 1213 they aſſaſſinated *Louis* of *Bavaria*. They were Mahometans, "but tributary to the Knights Templars. The protectors of the *Aſſaſſins* were con-"demned by the Council of Lyons, in 1231, under Pope Innocent IV. They were "vanquiſhed by the Tartars, who ſlew *The Old Man of the Mountain* in 1257; after "which they became extinct."

* "The Jew Benjamin, in his itinerary, places theſe *Aſſaſſins* in Mount Libanus, and calls them in "Hebrew, taken from the Arabic *El Aſſaſſin*; whence it may be ſeen that the word does not come "from *Arſacides*, but from the Arabic *Aſis*, *inſidiator*, a perſon who lies in ambuſh."



all

all the iſlands which are ſeen where the *St. John the Baptiſt* anchored, it is nearly circular. The part viſited by the boats may be ſix miles in length, and three in breadth, in the northern baſin, two in the ſouthern, and full one in the channel that unites the two. The entrance, formed by two iſlands which are both extended by a reef, is not more than half a cable's length acroſs; and no bottom is found till you come between the points. The firſt ſoundings gave fifty-five fathoms; there are only thirty after doubling the two points: and keeping on towards the middle of the port, till you have opened the two channels to the eaſt, you come to twenty-two and twenty fathoms, on a bottom of fine white ſand. The anchorage then varies from twelve to thirty and thirty-one fathoms, in the places where a ſhip can lie. The whole harbour is covered from the winds, and never can be violently agitated; but the bad quality of the bottom counterbalances all advantages: you continually meet with a moving ſand, mingled with ſmall corals, where there is no firm hold. The *St. John the Baptiſt* has drifted there when ſhe had four anchors out, with very moderate winds, and by the mere effect of the current; it appears, however, from the journals, that this might proceed, in part, from the want of proper tackle*. All the iſlands, forming the two baſins, are ſurrounded by a bank of ſand and coral,

SURVILLE. 1769.

* In the original, the remedy is explained in many naval terms, which ſome readers may perhaps, be glad to ſee at full length.—" Il eſt vrai que les Journeaux font obſerver que les touées n'etoient pas aſſez long pour la profondeur de l'eau: et peut-être qu'en changeant de Mouillage, en s'eloignant des reſſifs de l'entrée dont la proximité ne permettoit pas de filer plus de cable, en alongeant une touée, en empennellant les ancres, on eût donné aſſez de tenue au Vaiſſeau pour réſiſter l'action du courant, & conſerver ſa poſition."

which

SURVILLE. 1769.

which is hardly covered at low water; and to the ſouth-weſt of the entrance, is a maſs of ſtones, which, at low tide, is not more than ſix feet under water. The channel, leading from the northern baſin to the watering-place, is dry every tide, and the ſea breaks over ſome plat-forms of coral at the bottom: they were never ſeen uncovered, but perhaps are dry at very low tides: in the ſame part are alſo many rocks under water.

" Many great channels communicate with this harbour, which ſeems formed entirely by iſlands, the extent of which they could not aſcertain: high mountains were ſeen beyond it; but whether they were other iſlands, or upon any main land, could not be determined.

" The entrance of Port Praſlin is in 7° 25′ ſouth latitude; and its longitude, eaſt from Paris, was eſtimated at 152° 46′ [s].

" The plan which accompanies the journals was not taken geometrically, but only drawn after the bearings marked by the compaſs, with the diſtances eſtimated by the eye: it cannot, therefore, be wholly depended upon; but, ſuch as it is, it may be uſeful to navigators who wiſh to refit in that harbour. The *Gros Morne* and the iſland *Premiere Vue*, are firſt deſcried in approaching from the weſt or north-weſt; and the coaſt of this iſland runs E. N. E. and then ſouth-eaſt. After ſailing along the latter part, many openings are

[s] This longitude and latitude are taken from a mean between thoſe of the four journals; but the corrected longitude ſhould be 155° 32′ eaſt from Paris.

diſco-

discovered; that which appears wooded on both sides, and beyond which, at about three leagues distance, is seen the highest mountain on this part of the coast, is the entrance of *Port Praslin*. The whole coast is full of islands and islets, with reefs appearing before them; and above these islands a high country rises, which may be computed to be about three or four leagues off. SURVILLE. 1769.

"The ferocity of the people who inhabit the islands of *Port Praslin*, did not allow Surville's people to penetrate into the interior of the country, they could only examine the parts near the sea. No cultivated land was perceived, either in the excursion of the boats to the end of the harbour, or on the island *de l'Aiguade*, every part of which was visited. The land all round the harbour, though under water at high tide, and marshy almost every where, is covered with tall forest trees of various kinds.

"Among the trees which afford nourishment to man, are distinguished the cabbage-palm, which abounds there very much; the cocoa-nut tree, and many sorts of almonds. One of the latter bears a fruit as long as a date, and contains, within a moderately tender covering, an almond, which divides into two parts like an acorn: its colour is a deep pink, and it has the smell of a green artichoke; when divided, each part draws after it threads of an unctuous matter: it has no taste but a slight bitter; and the skin is about half a line thick. Another tree produces an almond, covered with a husk not unlike that of walnuts; and while this skin is tender, the savages eat them with lime; but when it grows riper, and has become hard and stringy, they pile them up together, that the outer coat may perish and drop

SURVILLE. 1769.

off: the ſhell of this fruit is extremely hard, of an oblong ſhape, equally thick at both ends, and of an uneven ſurface. After breaking it off by ſtrong blows of a hammer, an almond is obtained enveloped in a thin brown ſkin, which very eaſily comes off; the nut is compoſed of an aſſemblage of white irregular layers, which ſeparate as ſoon as it is taken out of the ſkin: this almond, eaten with bread, is of a very delicate flavour, reſembling that of the walnut, but is very oily. It ſeems to be one of the ordinary foods of the people of Port Praſlin, who, to preſerve the nuts, form them into bunches, or cluſters, of about a foot long, and ſeven or eight inches thick, connecting and interlacing them together with great art. It was ſuppoſed to be their ſea proviſion, becauſe many of thoſe cluſters were found among the booty taken that unfortunate day, on which it was found neceſſary to puniſh their treachery. The tree, on which this almond grows, is of the largeſt ſize.

" Among other trees the wild coffee was obſerved; and they thought they had met with ebony. The tacamahaca was alſo found, and ſeveral reſinous and gummy trees: the firſt produces the balſam, which bears the ſame name; on another is gathered a very clear tranſparent gum, without either taſte or ſmell; a third produces a reſinous matter, of a blackiſh colour, and a balſamic odour; and its wood, on the leaſt ſcratch of the bark, yields a ſimilar ſmell. Mention has been made already of the tree which affords a red dye.

Surville

" Surville and his companions were able to acquire but very ſuperficial knowledge of the iſlands they viſited, and of their inhabitants; but the young iſlander, named *Lova Sarega* [T], whom they took priſoner, SURVILLE. 1769.

[T] *Lova*, in his language, is the name of a ſmall fiſh. M. Monneron's journal gives ſome intereſting particulars of this young ſavage.

" He had ſcarce been two months on board, ſays he, before we perceived the extreme facility with which he learnt our language: but his progreſs was retarded by ſtaying three months among the Spaniards in Peru; yet in this time he acquired the power of making himſelf tolerably well underſtood in both languages.

" What moſt excited his aſtoniſhment at *Lima* was, the height and magnitude of the houſes: he could not perſuade himſelf that they were ſolid; and, in order to be convinced, endeavoured to ſhake the walls. But his ſurpriſe re-doubled daily, when he ſaw the works and occupations of the Europeans; and he did not heſitate to acknowledge, that they were greatly ſuperior to his countrymen. In the paſſage from Port Praſlin to Peru, M. de Surville made him always eat at his table; and he underſtood very well that this was a particular favour, becauſe the treatment of the other blacks was very different. When they arrived at Callao in Lima, after the death of M. Surville, who was accidentally drowned, young *Lova* voluntarily retired from the officer's table, and undertook to wait as a ſervant.

" He was much eſteemed, and indeed deſerved it by his good qualities; his expreſſions of gratitude always proved that he knew the value of favours; and he never abuſed the indulgence which was given him.

" The only fault he diſplays is the tranſport of rage or deſpair, to which he gives way too eaſily, and that may be attributed to his extreme ſenſibility; but this emotion acts againſt himſelf only, and is paſt in an inſtant: it is the anger of a child. His underſtanding is acute; and he learns, with eaſe and pleaſure, whatever he is deſired to undertake: he would certainly read very ſoon, if care was taken to inſtruct him.

SURVILLE. 1769. priſoner, and carried away with them, and kept for two years, learnt French with extreme facility; and from their converſations with him, about the interior parts of the country, they gained information, which, from his youth, and the education of nature, was, probably, true; excepting ſuch fables as he had been taught in his infancy, for fables are the produce of all countries.

"The productions that Lova deſcribed, of which only a few had been actually ſeen, are the banana, the ſugar-cane, the yam, the cocoa, the aniſe, and the almond, which the inhabitants eſteem ſo much. He endeavoured alſo to deſcribe a ſpecies of fruit which he could not find in Peru; but it was not poſſible to gain any ſatisfactory idea of it from his account. They eat turtles and their eggs, which are very abundant; and fiſh, which is alſo very plentiful on that coaſt: they alſo make great uſe of a plant, called by them *Binaö*, which ſerves for bread.

"The different kinds of ſpices uſed in Europe, were ſhown to *Lova*; he knew nothing of that kind in his own country, but a very large tree, the bark of which has a taſte, much reſembling that of cinnamon, to which, as was very natural, he preferred it: the inhabitants of Port Praſlin uſe it as they do the betel, areca, and lime.

"His honeſty has at all times deſerved commendation: he is rather fond of finery, but eaſily gives it up; he well knows the uſe and value of money, but is not greatly attached to it. His moſt lively deſires appear to be thoſe of gratifying his appetites. It is certain that his diſpoſition is remarkably good, and that he is free from many faults that often are not prevented by a more careful education."



"According

" According to the journal of *M. Pottier de l'Horme*, the woods are peopled with prodigious numbers of cockatoos, lories, ring-doves, and a kind of blackbird, larger than thoſe of Europe. They find alſo, in the marſhes, curlews, ſtints, a ſort of ſnipe, and another bird about the ſize of our duck, with an aſh-coloured back, the breaſt, belly, and under part of the wings, a fine white: there are alſo ſalamanders, ſome of which were taken, and meaſured above five feet from the head to the end of the tail. No quadruped was ſeen on the iſlands which were viſited; but *Lova Sarega* affirmed, that the wild boar is very common in the woods of the main land. The iſlanders of *Port Praſlin* were not unacquainted with fowls, for when they ſaw them in the ſhip, they immediately imitated their notes exactly; but they looked with aſtoniſhment at the ducks, appeared never to have ſeen them, and aſked for ſome. They alſo very exactly imitated the cry of the kid and the grunting of a hog, and pointed to ſhow that ſome might be found in the iſlands up the harbour. Among the inſects, M. de l'Horme particularly remarked a ſpider, whoſe head and foreparts are rather ſmall, black, and ſprinkled with white ſpots; its hinder part terminated by a fan-ſhaped tail, of a pleaſing red, ſprinkled with black ſpots; the body is long, cylindrical, and rounded at the end; the legs very long, and marked with black and white, nearly at equal intervals. He obſerved alſo ants of a prodigious ſize; and flies with black and grey legs, the extremities of the wings grey, and the body of a greyiſh black, like the middle ſized brizes of Europe, which ſting ſo cruelly in wet ſeaſons. In the woods he met with a ſmall ſnake, the ſize of a little finger, and about two feet and a half long; the back of a ſtraw colour, regularly diſpoſed in ſmall ſquares, among which were ſome of a very

SURVILLE. 1769.

SURVILLE. very clear grey, and the belly in cartilaginous ſcales of very pale yel-
1769. low: this ſnake twice darted at a ſoldier, who at length killed it with his bayonet. He ſaw alſo a toad, which he thought ſingular enough to deſerve a particular deſcription: its back, along the whole length of the body, is ſharp and ſloped on each ſide, like a penthouſe; at a ſmall diſtance from the ſhoulders, the head, or ſnout, takes the form of a lance, equally ſloped off like the back; and near the angle are placed the eyes, on a kind of ſcale, or cartilage; the feet have nothing in them uncommon, and the animal moves by bounds like the toads of Europe.

" We will conclude this account of Port Praſlin, by the deſcription of its inhabitants; and in treating of their natural qualities, habits, arms, cuſtoms, and manners, ſhall often blend, what the officers of the *St. John the Baptiſt* ſaw and judged for themſelves, with what they afterwards learnt in their converſations with *Love Sarega*.

" The inhabitants of *Port Praſlin* are of very ordinary ſtature, but they are ſtrong and muſcular. They do not ſeem to ſpring from the ſame origin, ſome being perfectly black, others only copper-coloured: the former have woolly hair, very ſoft to the touch; their forehead is ſmall, their eyes rather ſunk, the lower part of the face ſharp, and furniſhed with ſome little beard, and their whole figure has an expreſſion of ferocity. They differ from the negroes in having neither the noſe ſo flat, nor the lips ſo thick. Some of thoſe who are copper-coloured have lank hair: but they do not all wear their hair in the ſame form; in general they cut it round the head to the

the ears; ſome keep it merely on the top of the head like a ſcull- SURVILLE.
cap, ſhave off the reſt with a ſharp ſtone, and only leave at bottom 1769.
a ſmall circle of about an inch, which they ſuffer to grow only to the length of that at top: the greater part keep a little tuft upon the top of the head, and ſome divide it into ſeveral little queues, by means of a gum, which make the hair adhere together. There are few of them who do not powder their hair and their eye-brows with lime, which gives them the appearance of being dyed yellow when the powder has not been lately applied. Many alſo paint a white line over the eye-brows from one temple to the other. The women, of whom only one or two were ſeen in the canoes which paſſed in ſight of the ſhips, trace theſe lines along their cheeks alſo, and make others on their boſoms from one ſhoulder to the other.

" Both men and women are abſolutely naked, with merely a ſcanty ſcrap of matting tied at the waiſt. The men tattaow their faces, arms, and other parts of the body; and ſome of the deſigns thus executed are not unpleaſing. The lobes of the ears are pierced by a hole, which in general is of moſt extraordinary ſize. The ornaments they wear are of different kinds; ſome have great rings of ſhell, or of a very white ſubſtance, that appears to be bone; others leaves of different trees, or flowers. The partition of the noſe is alſo pierced; and the ornaments of different kinds, which they put through it, ſo lengthen the cartilage, that in ſome it deſcends to the edge of the upper lip: what they wear there is ſometimes a wooden peg, and ſometimes ſuch rings as thoſe in their ears. But the ornament which ſeems univerſal is the bracelet; the greater part wear it on the arm above the elbow, and it ſeems to be about an inch

SURVILLE. 1769.

inch broad, and half an inch thick; it is made, as far as can be judged, of a ſhell which is hard, opake, heavy, and ſuperior in whiteneſs to the ivory of Senegal, and the marble of Carrara; and under it hangs a circle of ſhell, artfully worked. They who have not this bracelet wear another ſort on the wriſt; this goes ſeveral times round, and is compoſed of ſmall bones of fiſh, and other animals, ſtrung upon a thread. Some of them alſo hang upon their neck a kind of comb, made of a white ſtone, upon which, according to *Lova Sarega*, they put a high value: and others were obſerved, who had a white ſhell [u], about the ſize of a pullet's egg, fixed upon the forehead by threads which went round the head. But there were other ornaments that particularly attracted the attention of our voyagers, which were thoſe ſtrings of beads worn by theſe ſavages as necklaces, as girdles, or hanging on their breaſts, and compoſed of ſmall bones like teeth: the ſurgeon of the ſhip affirmed, that many of them were actually human teeth, and that ſome of the ſtrings were entirely made of them. It was thought fair to conclude from thence, that theſe people are cannibals: the anſwers on this ſubject, obtained from young *Lova*, though he would never directly own it, and the fear he ſhowed for the firſt months, leſt he ſhould be killed and eaten, appear to confirm this ſuſpicion: and the known ferocity of theſe iſlanders might be ſufficient perhaps to change it to certainty [x].

" The

[u] The inhabitants of Bougainville's Choiſeul Iſland, which is part of the Iſles of Arſacides, wear the ſame ornament on their foreheads, as well as bracelets of a white matter like bone. See the account of his Voyage.

[x] The necklaces of human teeth are not ſufficient proof that they are cannibals; for we know that the New Zealanders wear the teeth of their dead friends as collars and

" The arms of theſe people are the bow and arrows, the ſpear, and a kind of clubs. The bow is made of a black elaſtic wood, moderately heavy, the ſtring is compoſed of the filaments of the palmetto. The body of the arrow, which is above three feet long, by 14 lines in circumference, is a reed; the extremity is compoſed of three or four pieces joined together by a very hard maſtic, and armed with a bone cut to a very ſharp point: the bone commonly uſed for this purpoſe is one that is found in the tail of the *ſea devil*. If theſe arrows are not poiſoned, they are not the leſs dangerous; for ſome part of them muſt always ſtay behind in the wound. Their lances, ſome of which are about ten feet long, and two inches and a half round, others eight feet by one inch ten lines, are made of palmetto-wood painted black, and terminated in a ſquare at the end, with which they ſtrike: they are uſually armed with a bone about ſix inches long; and the teeth cut in it are ſo diſpoſed, that it cannot poſſibly be drawn out without tearing the fleſh. The clubs are made of a very heavy red wood; they vary in length, but are uſually about 30 inches; and then they carry them faſtened to a kind of ſaſh, and hanging on the left ſide, as we wear a *couteau de chaſſe*: the ſhape of theſe clubs is a flat lozenge; and it is aſtoniſhing with what preciſion they fit and inlay a fiſh-bone on the two ſurfaces, which ſerves to mark the middle. (Theſe arms are repreſented in Plate VII.) To defend themſelves from arrows, they SURVILLE. 1769.

and pendants in their ears, as a mark of attachment. But unfortunately there is a proof to which we muſt ſubmit, namely, that when M. Bougainville was attacked by theſe people in Choiſeul Iſland, he found among the articles in a canoe that he had ſeized, *a man's jaw half broiled*. See the account above.

SURVILLE. 1769. have ſhields made of ſplit rattan, woven together like our wicker work: one ſide has two handles or holders, through which the arm paſſes: when they are in their boats, they cover their backs or heads with them, and uſe them as umbrellas. Some of theſe bucklers are ornamented at the four corners with tufts or taſſels of red and yellow ſtraw, made into a kind of ribbon [Y].

" In the canoes that were ſeized, many utenſils and implements were found which theſe people employ in conſtructing their veſſels; a hammer, made of a black conical ſtone, ſtrongly fixed with twiſted rattan upon a handle of wood; and an adze, made of a piece of very hard ſhell, ſeemingly of the ſame kind as that uſed in bracelets: this ſhell is cut in the ſhape of a gun-flint, and fixed in a very ſolid manner, by means of rattan, to a piece of wood naturally bent into the ſhape of a pick-axe. (The form of theſe two inſtruments may be ſeen in Plate VII.) Mother-of-pearl, which they find abundantly on the ſhore, ſerves them for knives, and the ſharp edge of a flint ſupplies the place of a razor to ſhave their hair and beards. They make fiſhing-nets with the filaments of the bark of the palmetto; and thoſe that they form for bags are worked with great art. In their canoes was found a kind of greaſe, of a balſamic odour, which was ſuppoſed at firſt to be an ointment, but *Lova Sarega*, having ſeen a candle lighted, gave them to underſtand that it was uſed for the ſame purpoſe; it was therefore tried, and the light it gave was clearer than that of our wax candles, and attended with an agreeable ſmell.

[Y] We have ſeen already that the ſavages of Choiſeul Iſland have the ſame arms and buckler.

" The

" The canoes of theſe iſlanders are conſtructed with great good ſenſe, and finiſhed with much ſkill: they are not formed of a trunk of a tree, made hollow by ſtone inſtruments or fire, as thoſe of many ſavage nations are, but are made of pieces put together. In the ſmall canoes the planks are not more than a third of an inch in thickneſs, and in working them they form on the inſide a kind of loops, which at intervals are tied ſtrongly with rattan to ribs of wood, bent in the ſhape of the boat, and ſerving as its frame; nor are theſe planks held together by any other means; the joints are ſtopped with a black maſtic, tolerably hard, which renders theſe frail veſſels impenetrable to the water. The prow and ſtern are raiſed very high, apparently for the purpoſe of defending the warriors in them from arrows, by preſenting either end to the enemy: and in general they are ornamented with pieces of mother-of-pearl, forming different deſigns, and applied with maſtic. They are drawn aſhore, or launched out, in an inſtant: and the quickneſs of their motion is proportioned to their lightneſs: one was ſeen, which was 56 feet long by three feet and a half broad. Their oars or paddles are flat and large, the ends ſhaped like a myrtle leaf, the handle formed like that of a crutch, and the whole perfectly well worked; but they have neither ſails nor outriggers [z]. SURVILLE. 1769.

" The impoſſibility of having any communication with people who, from the firſt day of his arrival on their coaſt, had manifeſted a perfidious character and ferocious manners, prevented Surville from

[z] The canoes of Bougainville's Choiſeul Iſland ſeem to be conſtructed in the ſame manner, and to differ only in the ornaments.

SURVILLE. 1769.

gaining that knowledge which otherwiſe he might have obtained, in the time he ſtaid at Port Praſlin, on the ſubject of their government, cuſtoms, and manner of living. This defect we will in part ſupply from the anſwers of *Lova Sarega*, to the queſtions that were put to him, and from the accounts he has voluntarily given of his own country.

" The inhabitants of the iſlands of Port Praſlin, and the neighbouring lands, are in a continual ſtate of war: the priſoners become the ſlaves of the victors.

" The authority of the king or chief of the country is unbounded; all his ſubjects are obliged to carry to him the produce of their fiſhing, the fruits they have gathered, the works of their hands, and the booty taken from their enemies: the king retains what he wants, and reſtores the reſt to the proprietors; and ſhould a man carry any effects to his houſe, without having thus offered them in homage to his ſovereign, he would ſoon ſuffer a ſevere puniſhment for his omiſſion. If unfortunately any ſubject treads upon the king's ſhadow, the offence is puniſhed inſtantly with death; but, added *Lova*, if it happen to be a nobleman of the country, who has poſſeſſions of great value, he may obtain pardon by the ſacrifice of his riches.

" Concerning the religion of his country, the young ſavage could give no ſatisfactory intelligence: he only ſaid it is believed that after death men go to heaven, but that they return from time to time to converſe with their old friends. Endeavours were made to perſuade

perſuade him, that it is abſurd to believe in theſe apparitions of the dead; but he inſiſted upon it that they do appear, and always in the night; they mark out the places where fiſh may be caught in greateſt abundance, and they never fail to announce good and bad news. If further oppoſition was made to his opinion, and arguments uſed to convince him, he concluded all by ſaying, that no one could know better than himſelf what happened in his country. That *Lova* ſhould have invented this fable is very improbable; he, doubtleſs, repeated what he had heard, and the only concluſion is, that the people are very ſuperſtitious. A ceremony, of which thoſe whom the ſavages attacked at the head of the harbour were witneſſes, further confirms this conjecture: they ſaw that before the attack, he who appeared to be the chief of the party, had for ſome time held his arms lifted up, and his eyes fixed towards heaven; and after this kind of invocation, made a very lively harangue to his companions. There was alſo diſtinguiſhed, in the largeſt of the canoes, a perſonage exactly in the middle of it, ſtanding upright, unarmed, with his ears and noſe adorned with flowers, who, by his grimaces and contorſions, ſeemed to be invoking the aid of ſome ſupernatural power: on the ſtern of the ſame canoe was a groteſque and horrid figure, which was ſuppoſed to be an idol.

SURVILLE. 1769.

" Phyſicians are greatly venerated by theſe people, and none but men advanced in years are allowed to exerciſe that profeſſion. *Lova* preſerved a high opinion of the phyſicians of his own country, and much preferred them to ours, who, according to him, know nothing but how to prolong a diſorder.

" Females

SURVILLE. 1769.

" Females are contracted in marriage in their earlieſt infancy, and from that time inhabit the paternal houſes of their huſbands, where they remain till they attain the age of puberty. A plurality of wives is permitted.

" Among theſe people, as well as in civilized nations, riches obtain diſtinctions, beyond the term in which they can be perſonally enjoyed; on this ſubject *Lova Sarega* reports a cuſtom which will be thought ſingular. When a rich man is dead, an open ſcaffold is raiſed, on which the body is laid, and under it is cut a trench of equal length; it remains there till the fleſh putrifies in the ſun, and parts of it fall off into the trench; after which the head and bones are carried away to a place of common ſepulture, the trench is covered up, and over it is raiſed a ſmall building, which we may call a mauſoleum. If it was the body of a child, they only plant the place with flowers.

" It appears that theſe people have ſome knowledge of commerce: notwithſtanding the fragility of their veſſels, they take voyages of 10 or 12 days, and guide themſelves by the motion of the ſtars, ſome of which they have learnt to diſtinguiſh from the reſt. That their traffic with ſome white people, or at leaſt much leſs black than themſelves, is concluded from an adventure which *Lova Sarega* related, declaring that he was an eye witneſs of it. He ſaw a boat come to land, not different in form from thoſe of his own country, in which were 15 or 16 black men, three black women, and a white woman. The black women did nothing but chatter, the white woman wept inceſſantly, lamenting a white man, who had gone into the ſea to

catch a turtle, and had been devoured by the fiſhes. She was delivered of two white children, one of which died, whereupon ſhe was inconſolable, and ſtrangled herſelf with a little lace ſhe wore about her neck, and had uſed (as the Peruvians do their quipos) to mark the days of her abſence from her country by knots made upon it: as *Lova* alſo did when he was carried from his own iſland. He added, that this white woman had very large pendants in her ears, of a golden colour; that her noſe was pierced; and that ſhe was naked, excepting a ſmall piece of ſtuff, which reached from her waiſt to her knees. The boat in which ſhe arrived, had brought alſo hogs, and a great quantity of cocoa-nuts.

" *Lova* confirmed his recital, by affirming poſitively, that his father often made voyages which laſted 10 or 12 days, to a nation much leſs black than his own; that he there changed black men for white, and brought back alſo fine cloths, covered with deſigns, which ſerved his countrymen to tie round their bodies. To judge by the duration of the voyages, and the frailty of the veſſels which make them, this country inhabited by whites can be at no great diſtance from Port Praſlin, and ſhould belong to the ſame Archipelago: perhaps it is one of the iſlands of the eaſtern part, which Surville afterwards diſcovered.

" The inhabitants of theſe countries, happily for themſelves, are ignorant of all metals; iron only deſerves their regret: the uſe of it is ſupplied, as has been ſaid, by hard ſtones, ſome ſlate-coloured, others green, of which they make hatchets, adzes, and hammers, by the bones of fiſh, with which they arm their arrows and ſpears; and by

SURVILLE. by a ſort of flint, which ſerves for knife and razor, and alſo gives them fire.

1769.

"No building better than fiſhing-huts was diſcovered on theſe iſlands; but *Lova* aſſerts, that in the inland parts there are conſiderable villages."

We do not any where find, in the journals now before us, either the general name given to theſe countries by the natives, or thoſe of particular iſlands: and we both wonder and regret that the queſtion was never put to *Lova Sarega*.

It was on the 21ſt of October that the St. John the Baptiſt quitted Port Praſlin, after an abode of nine days: all which time there had been conſtant winds from the N. E. to the E. and much rain. The ſcurvy made great ravages among the crew, great part of which was unfit for ſervice: nor was there any hope of a period to this evil, till they ſhould arrive at ſome land where they might lodge their ſick in ſecurity, and procure them ſuch refreſhments as were abſolutely neceſſary to their recovery.

The 22d, in the morning, they were out of ſight of land; they had winds from the ſouthern quarter, which allowed them to get up a little to the eaſt. At noon they were, by their reckoning, 40 minutes eaſt of the meridian of Port Praſlin, and in 7° 14′ S. latitude, by obſervation. The land was not in ſight all this day, and it was ſuppoſed that if it was extended, it muſt proceed to the S. E. or was interrupted by ſome great channel or gulf. Nevertheleſs, it ſeemed that

that they could not be at any great diſtance from it; for in the morning of the 23d, there floated by the ſhip a *catimaron*, or ſmall boat, which the yawl fetched on board; it was made with ſtems of the banana ſtill green, and in the middle of it was a kind of nich formed in wood. It was not, however, till four in the afternoon the ſame day that they ſaw land again; it was diſcovered at a great diſtance, from the S. S. E. to the S. S. W. point of the compaſs. (Variation obſerved, 9° 20′ N. E.) The winds had got about to the eaſt; they endeavoured to beat up, and having ſtood on the land-tack all night, they ſounded every half hour, but found no bottom with a line of 55 fathoms. SURVILLE. 1769.

On the 24th, in the morning, nothing but high mountains was perceived from the S. to the S. W. ¼ S. a part of the coaſt which was full in view in the W. W. ¼ S. W. appeared to be an iſland; the latitude by obſervation at noon was 7° 45′, and the difference of longitude E. from Port Praſlin was, by reckoning, 1° 4′. All day they had winds from the E. and S. ¼ S. E. in ſqualls.

On the 25th, the weather was thick, and the points of the land could not be diſcerned; only the high mountains were in ſight. In the evening the weather had cleared, and land was diſtinguiſhed from the W. ¼ S. W. 1° W. to S. E. ¼ S. 2° S. In the night the winds blew from the weſtward, varying from the S. S. W. to the N. W. of which they took advantage to make towards the eaſt.

On the 26th no land was ſeen, and they hoped they had reached the moſt eaſterly point of the Archipelago along which they had

 ſailed:

SURVILLE. failed: but towards noon a ſmall iſland was diſcovered, at the diſtance of five or ſix leagues, in the S. E. ¼ S. 2° E. (obſerved variation, 8° 34′ N. E.) and to the ſouth of this iſland, they perceived a high land very diſtant. The circumſtances of its diſcovery gave this iſland the name of *Inattendue* (unexpected). Its weſtern part has ſome ſmall eminences; the reſt is a low land, and it is entirely covered with wood: as it appeared in that ſituation, it ſeemed to extend about two or three leagues from eaſt to weſt.

1769.

According to an obſervation compared with the bearing taken, the middle of the iſland is ſituated in 7° 54′, or 56′ S. latitude, and it was, by reckoning, 2° 4′ E. of Port Praſlin. It was judged to be eight or nine leagues diſtant from the high land, which appeared equally to be an iſland, and at the diſtance of 14 or 15 leagues from the ſhip.

In the courſe of the 25th and 26th, with winds from the ſouthern quarter a great part of the day, the currents had carried them about two leagues to the north.

The 27th, at ſix in the morning, another great iſland was diſcovered full in ſight, the moſt eaſtern part of which ſtood to the S. ¼ S. E. and the moſt weſtern, S. W. (obſerved variation, 8° 34′ N. E.) At noon the firſt point bore S. ¼ S. W. 5° W. The diſtance, at this latter period, was eſtimated at 16 or 18 leagues. M. Labé, and M. Pottier de l'Horme, both obſerve, *that this iſland is the higheſt of thoſe they have ſeen.*

The

The lat. from obſervation at noon, was 8° 20′ S. and the difference of longitude from Port Praſlin 30° 2′ E. by reckoning. The winds, from the 26th to the 27th, had blown conſtantly from the northern quarter, varying a little towards the N. E. and the veſſel had been carried by the currents four leagues and two-thirds to the ſouth. SURVILLE. 1769.

According to the latitudes obſerved, and the courſe kept, they judged that the coaſt continued to extend to the S. E. At ſun-ſet, the point which had borne at noon S. ¼ S. W. 5° W. ſtood at S. W. ¼ W. 1° S. and the weſtern point of the ſame land, which was taken for an iſland, loſt itſelf in the fog; it was only ſeen as far as the W. ¼ S. W. The moſt eaſtern lands were loſt in the clouds; they were perceived only as far as the ſouth.

They made but little way on the 27th and 28th; the weather was thick, and attended with rain and calm. At noon, on the 28th, they computed that they were in 8° 30′ S. latitude, and 3° 25′ E. of Port Praſlin. At three in the afternoon, lands were again ſeen, of an extraordinary height, from the S. S. W. to the W. and their diſtance appeared to be 10 leagues. At five, the moſt weſtern extremity of the land bore weſt, full in view, and the moſt eaſtern, full eaſt, at the diſtance of 10 leagues: an opening between the lands bore W. ¼ S. W. 3° W. and a ſecond opening, more to the ſouth, bore S. W. ¼ W. (variation 8° ¼ N. E.)

The 29th, at ſun-riſe, the firſt opening appeared in the W. 5° S. The lands deſcried moſt to the north, loſt themſelves gradually in the clouds. They were ſeen only in the W. ¼ N. W. 3° N. and

SURVILLE. the moſt ſouthern, in the S. W. ¼ W. as far as the eye could reach.

1769.

At noon the lands, which lay the furtheſt to the S. E. bore S. S. E. 2 or 3° S. at 12 or 15 leagues diſtance: a large opening was then diſcovered in the S. ¼ S. W. 2° S. at eight or nine leagues; a ſecond S. S. W. 3° S. at ſeven leagues; a third W. 3° S. That which in the morning had borne W. 5° S. ſtood at noon in the W. ¼ N. W. at ſeven leagues [A]; and the lands remoteſt to the north-weſt were N. W. ¼ W. 5° W. in full view. (Variation 8° ¼ N. E.) Obſerved latitude at the ſame time, 8° 57′, and computed longitude, 3° 29′ E. of Port Praſlin.

They perceived that in the courſe of the 28th and 29th, the currents had carried them about three leagues to the ſouth; and the prevailing winds had been from the northern quarter, ſometimes eaſt of it, and ſometimes weſt.

On the 30th, at ſix in the morning, an iſland was diſcovered at a diſtance from the coaſt; it lay S. E. ¼ S. 3° S. and was diſtant eight leagues. The moſt ſouthern lands lay S. S. W. 3° S. diſtant nine or ten leagues: and thoſe furtheſt to the north, having the

[A] It were to be wiſhed that all the openings had been marked upon Surville's chart; but there is not one of them ſet down: the views which Plates V. and VI. preſent, may, in ſome degree, ſupply the defects of the chart, although they do not always agree with the journal. The view of the 29th, at noon, appears very defective, if compared with the chart, which ſhould perhaps have been corrected from the view, as that is moſt to be confided in.

appearance of an iſland, W. ¼ N. W. 3° N. at 14 or 15 leagues. (Eſtimated variation, 8° ¼ N. E.) At the ſame time was diſtinguiſhed an opening between two iſlands, and others ſtill larger, which were judged to be either fine harbours, or ſtraits affording a communication with another ſea. When the bearing was taken, the coaſt appeared to end in the S. S. E. and S. ¼ S. E. [B]. SURVILLE. 1769.

At noon the obſerved latitude was 9° 20′, and the computed difference of longitude eaſt of Port Praſlin 4° 9′.

During the laſt 24 hours, they had been often becalmed, and the little wind that had blown varied in general from the north to the north-weſt. By comparing the obſerved latitude with that deduced from their reckoning, it was judged that in this interval the currents had carried the veſſel to the ſouth five or ſix leagues, in a reduced courſe of about 12 leagues, directed to the S. E. 5° E.

The whole day was a calm; and during the night, and in the morning of the 31ſt, they had only very light and variable winds from the northward. It did not appear that they had in this time felt any effect from the currents.

At noon, on the 31ſt, the iſland diſcovered the day before bore S. 5° E. diſtant nine leagues. The moſt ſoutherly lands lay

[B] If we compare what is ſaid in the Journal with the tenth view on Plate VI. it will appear that the track marked upon Chart III. is carried at too great a diſtance from the coaſt.

S. W.

SURVILLE. 1769. S. W. 3° S. at 15 leagues, and the moſt northerly, at W. ¼ N W. 2° W. at 18 leagues. (Variation 8° ¼ N. E.) The obſerved latitude was 9° 23′, and they had advanced to the eaſt 11 minutes.

A complete dead calm continued the whole day, and the night enſuing.

On November the 1ſt they had, in the morning, only very light airs, varying from the north by the eaſt, and round to the S. S. E. The poſition of the veſſel, with reſpect to the detached iſland diſcovered on the 30th of October, had changed very little ſince the preceding evening. At ſun-riſe the middle of this iſland bore S. E. ¼ S. 4° S. diſtant ſeven leagues. The moſt ſouthern part of the other lands S. S. W. 1° S. at eight leagues. Many openings were perceived in the coaſt at different bearings. At noon they found themſelves, by obſervation, in 9° 25′ of latitude, and 4° 27′ eaſt of Port Praſlin.

The part of the coaſt now in ſight appeared to be more inhabited than the neighbourhood of that port: they could diſtinguiſh cleared grounds and plantations; and the columns of ſmoke which aroſe from the interior parts, announced that the population was not confined to the ſhore. Three canoes were perceived, which came out of one of the openings in the coaſt, and rowed towards the ſhip; they carried two, four, and eight men: in their conſtruction they reſembled thoſe of Port Praſlin, but were more ornamented. The ſavages who were in them were of the ſame kind as the firſt that had been ſeen, had the ſame arms, and the ſame ſuſpicious

temper. The little preſents thrown to them, to which they ſeemed to pay no great regard, any more than to the ſigns of peace and amity, which it was endeavoured to make them comprehend, never could prevail upon them to go on board. In their turn they made ſigns, ſeemingly of invitation to viſit them on ſhore, and pointed out where proviſions might be obtained. After having gone round the veſſel, and examined it for half an hour, they went back to land. SURVILLE. 1769.

There was ſome little wind this day, but as it blew from the S. E. and varied to the E. S. E. it was directly contrary to the track they meant to purſue to reach the end of theſe lands, where, from the known character of the inhabitants, they had no hope of procuring any refreſhments.

At ſun-riſe, on the 2d, they were not more than five leagues diſtant from that iſland, in ſight of which the ſhip had now been detained three days by calms and contrary winds. This circumſtance induced them to name it *île des Contrarietés* (Iſle of Difficulties, or Obſtacles). From the latitude obſerved at noon, the calculation of the ſhip's courſe, and the bearings, it was concluded that the middle of the iſland is ſituated in 9° 46′ S. latitude, and 4° 20′ to the E. of Port Praſlin. They were then not more than two leagues from the middle of the weſtern coaſt, and in that poſition the lands diſcovered, the furtheſt to the ſouth, which had the appearance of iſlands, lay to the S. W. ¼ S. in full view. (Variation 8° ¼ N. E.)

The

SURVILLE. 1769. The appearance of the *île des Contrarietés* is very agreeable, and preſents a delicious landſcape. It ſeemed well cultivated; and the great number of canoes which they ſaw put to ſea, and the fires they perceived at night on every part of the iſland, made them judge the population to be great. It may be about four or five leagues long by three broad, in the middle, but the ſouthern part is narrower, and flatter than the northern: in clear weather it muſt be ſeen at the diſtance of 12 or 13 leagues.

The veſſel was ſurrounded with canoes the whole day: they counted as many as 20 at a time, carrying altogether about 150 men. The ſavages who were in them did not differ perceptibly from thoſe who had come from the main land the evening before. All ſigns of peace and friendſhip that could be imagined, were employed to perſuade them to go on board; for a long time they refuſed, and it was not till many little preſents had been thrown to them, which they ſeized with avidity, that one, who ſeemed to be their chief, took courage to enter the ſhip alone. His firſt proceeding was to ſeize ſome clothes belonging to a ſailor, which he was with difficulty prevailed upon to reſtore; he then flew to the white flag which was hoiſted at the ſtern, took it down, and wanted to keep it, but was made to underſtand, in a gentle manner, that he muſt give it up. He then clambered up the ſhrouds, with the agility and addreſs of the experteſt ſailor, to the mizen-top, whence he examined all parts of the veſſel that he could diſcover, with great attention. Coming down again to the quarter-deck, he began to play a thouſand gambols, then addreſſing himſelf to his companions, who remained

remained in the canoes, he ſpoke with vehemence to them, doubtleſs to invite them on board; and to perſuade them further, made ſigns and geſtures, which appeared very extraordinary [c]. Surville invited him into the council chamber, and he followed without any ſuſpicion: whatever he ſaw he aſked for; at length they ſatisfied him with a Flemiſh knife, and two or three ells of blue linen. He ſoon diſcovered that Surville was the chief, and gave him to underſtand that he was of the ſame rank. SURVILLE. 1769.

Emboldened by his example, and ſtill more by his invitations, a dozen of his companions got on board. They were not permitted to take their arms with them; but the canoes were full of ſpears, barbed arrows, and bows. Theſe iſlanders are entirely naked [D], and ſeem to belong to different races. The chief was of a ſwarthy colour, like the Indians; the reſt were black: he, and only one more had long lank hair; and he ſeemed to be proud of it, for he pointed it out to Surville. Some of them, whoſe heads were diſproportionately large, and who much reſembled African blacks, had their hair black and woolly; on others they were red at the end, perhaps by the action of the ſun, or the juice of ſome herb: one only was pow-

[c] We cannot, with propriety, expreſs the particulars in a modern language. *Membrum virile ſurſum deorſumque agitans, ſocios, hoc ſigno admodum inſolito, convocare videbatur.*

[D] A particular cuſtom was in uſe among them, which ſeems peculiar, or has not at leaſt been remarked elſewhere by any voyager. *Aromatico incognitæ arboris folio partem membri virilis extremam involvunt; ita ut, præputio longiſſimo ſuprà adducto, dimidia folii pars prominens canalem ſive tubulum viridem e virgà pendentem repræſentet.*

SURVILLE. 1769. dered with lime like the inhabitants of Port Praſlin; he was alſo the only one that wore a peg through the partition of the noſe, as they do: ſome of them had a piece of mother-of-pearl hung there, either formed into a triangle, with the three ſides bent like feſtoons; or cut round, with many concentric circles, painted in black on one of the faces: the others did not ſeem to have their noſes pierced; but all have great apertures in the ears, in which they carry, as well as on their necks, arms, and other parts of their bodies, bunches of aromatic leaves of a very pleaſing ſcent: laſtly, they all have bracelets above the elbow, made of a ſhell, either of a crab, or ſome other cruſtaceous fiſh. The Chief had peculiar and diſtinctive ornaments, conſiſting of ſmall ſtones, or beads, threaded, and turned as bracelets round his arm, and a girdle round his body: on his head waved a plume of two feathers, which he would not ever ſuffer to be touched. Theſe iſlanders are of a very ordinary ſtature, but have open breaſts, falling ſhoulders, and are, in other reſpects, well proportioned. Young *Lova Sarega* aſked them many queſtions; but he could neither make himſelf underſtood, nor underſtand their language. They propoſed, by ſigns, to take him with them, but he conſtantly refuſed, and in ſuch a manner as proved he was afraid of them. Their canoes, which, like thoſe of Port Praſlin, are without ſails or out-rigger, are nearly of the ſame conſtruction, but worked more ſkilfully: that of the chief, particularly, was a maſter-piece for the finiſhing of the work, and the deſign, and poliſh of the inlaying, which was compoſed of various coloured woods, and pieces of mother-of-pearl adjuſted and incruſted with much art. On the fore-part waved a flag or pendant, compoſed of various tufts of ſtraw, or little

little ruſhes ſtained red; the ſtern was adorned with many ſculptures, where, among the figures of various animals, ſome of dogs were diſtinguiſhed, whence, it is preſumed, that this animal is common on thoſe Iſlands.

The twelve iſlanders who went into the ſhip did not remain there long; many times they had earneſt converſations with their companions who were left in the canoes; but it could not be diſcovered whether they were inviting them to join them, or carrying on ſome plot, and preparing an attack. Thoſe in the veſſel not being armed there was no fear of them; it was only neceſſary to watch them, that they might not ſteal whatever they ſaw, that could be carried off: one of them having ſtolen a veſſel out of the ſtore-room, by putting his arm in at the port-hole, threw himſelf into the ſea, and ſwam off with his booty; the appearance of diſcontent that this occaſioned, alarmed the reſt, and they all re-embarked, making great haſte to get back to their iſland.

The chief of theſe iſlanders had expreſſed great affection for Surville, careſſed him extremely, and invited and preſſed him, by the moſt expreſſive ſigns, to viſit him on ſhore, giving him to underderſtand, that he would find there abundance of proviſions of every kind. Theſe demonſtrations of amity and aſſurances did not inſpire Surville with much confidence; the ſcene at Port Praſlin was too recent in his memory, to let him at all relax his precautions againſt treachery: but the iſland, now within a very ſmall diſtance, preſented ſo enlivening an appearance, and the ſick, whoſe number daily increaſed in an alarming proportion, were ſo preſſingly in want of re-

SURVILLE. freſhments, that he determined to attempt a deſcent. The yawl was put out to take the ſoundings, and look for an anchorage; M. Labé embarked in it with a ſmall detachment of ſoldiers, well armed; and the ſhip bore up to cover the boat and ſupport it with her cannon, if attacked.

1769.

The boat was hardly gone two muſquet-ſhots, before the canoes aſſembled, in a cluſter, together, as if to hold a council; and four were ſent off to meet the boat, which ſurrounded it. The ſavages were already fitting their arrows to their bows; but M. Labé, who had learned at Port Praſlin, to his coſt, how cloſely the effect follows the menace, among theſe people, thought himſelf bound to prevent their fatal deſign, and ordered his people to fire. The ſhip, whence all theſe movements had been ſtrictly watched, directed two cannon-balls againſt the moſt diſtant canoes, on which they all fled to land, and the yawl returned on board.

The ſavages quickly recovered from the firſt alarm which the thunder of European artillery had occaſioned; and, at ſix o'clock, a ſquadron of canoes advanced, in good order, towards the ſhip. Surville, who now deſpaired to effectuate his purpoſe of diſembarking, was deſirous to oppoſe the attack as early as poſſible, that he might leſſen, as much as he could, the danger to which theſe brave iſlanders expoſed themſelves by their imprudent courage; he therefore fired: but as the canoes came on in a cloſe body, and the ſhip's guns were loaded with grape ſhot, it is but too probable, that the Indians had fatal experience of the ſuperiority of our forces; their route and haſty flight prove, at leaſt, that they perceived the inſuffi-

cience

cience of their own. As ſoon as they had diſappeared, Surville gave orders to ſet ſail, and continued his courſe. SURVILLE. 1769.

M. Labé had ſeen this iſland near enough, when he went in the yawl, to examine the approaches to it. The coaſt, which is rather high, is formed of rocks that preſent the appearance of a pier: on the ſhore he perceived fine plantations of cocoa-nut palms; and the iſland in general appeared very well cultivated. The landing-places are ſafe; no breakers were ſeen on them: but at the diſtance of a league and a half he could find no bottom with a line of forty-five fathoms.

At ſun-ſet, the moſt ſouthern point of the iſland bore E. ¼ S.E. 3° S. at two leagues diſtance: the point of the main land, moſt to the ſouth, lay W. ¼ N. W. at ten leagues: and at S. ¼ S. E. was another land, in the diſtance, having the appearance of an iſland. (Variation 8° N. E.)

In the morning of the 3d, two more iſlands were deſcried in the line with that which, the day before, had borne S. ¼ S. E: they lie N.W. ¼ N. 3° N. and S.E. ¼ S. 3° S. and are divided by a channel, about a league and a half in breadth. That in the midſt is on the ſame meridian as the *île des Contrariétés:* and the weſtern point of the latter (of which the moſt ſouthern part being flat, was now no longer in ſight) ſeemed to be diſtant eight leagues from the northern point of the three; which three, for their exact reſemblance, were named *les trois Sœurs* (the three Siſters). Beyond, at a great diſtance, were perceived other lands, lying in the S. W. ¼ W. 5° S.

SURVILLE. 1769. S. But, as the point which the day before had borne W. ¼ N.W. was now no longer ſeen, and none could be diſtinguiſhed to the weſt of the Three Siſters, it was concluded, that between thoſe iſlands and the lands before deſcried, there muſt be either a great opening, or a great paſſage. The fear of being incloſed in any gulf, from which he could not eaſily have extricated himſelf with winds conſtantly from the eaſtern quarter, or of being entangled in any archipelago, determined Surville to continue his courſe to the ſouth-eaſt, in hopes that he ſhould in time arrive at the extremity of theſe lands or iſlands, along which he had already ſailed for about 120 leagues.

He had paſſed through the channel formed between the iſlands of the Three Siſters, and that of *les Contrariétés*. The wind was very variable and very ſlack; and it was perceived, that the currents carried him ſouthward.

On the 4th, between nine and ten in the morning, the Three Siſters bore, one with another, N. W. ¼ N. and in that poſition ſeemed to form only a ſingle iſland.

In the afternoon there was diſcovered to the S. S. W. of the moſt ſouthern of the Three Siſters, a fourth iſland, which was named *île du Golfe*. The weather was ſqually, the waves ran high, and the ſhip, unable to ſtruggle with the ſwell when it was calm, was confined upon the lands which lay ſouth-eaſt of the Three Siſters: they endeavoured to double the eaſtern point of theſe lands, in hopes that they might end there; and happily the currents ſet to the ſouth-eaſt in that part, which bore them off from the coaſt. Several ſoundings

were taken within a mile at moſt of the ſhore; but no bottom was found with a line of ſixty fathoms: it was with ſome difficulty that they could tack about, and ſtand off, ſo as to clear the coaſt; and they were obliged to lie as near the wind as poſſible, to get up the coaſt as high as the Three Siſters. SURVILLE. 1769.

Many canoes came up the ſame afternoon, and loitered round the veſſel: they were manned by people much like thoſe who had been ſeen at *les Contrariétés*. Signs of friendſhip, and invitations to go on board, were made to them alſo, but without effect.

When they were ſufficiently free from the coaſt, the ſhip reſumed her courſe to the S. E. as much as the wind would allow: no effect of currents was felt here.

On the 5th, at eight in the morning, ſome iſlets were ſeen in the line of the ſhip's courſe, but at a great diſtance. At this period, the neareſt land bore S. ¼ S. W. 3° S. diſtant four leagues; this was the eaſtern cape, the apparent termination of theſe lands, which had been now in ſight for fifteen days. The point which could be deſcried the furtheſt to the weſt, lay to the W. 2° N. of the *île du Golfe*, diſtant ſeven or eight leagues; and the moſt ſoutherly of the Three Siſters lay W. N. W. 5° W. at the diſtance of five leagues. (Variation 8° N. E.) The latitude was determined by obſervation at noon, to be 10° 20′, and it was computed that they were 4° 43′ to the eaſt of Port Praſlin.

The

SURVILLE. 1769. The winds were contrary the whole day, and there was much calm, which was interrupted only by ſqualls. At ſun ſet they were ſeven or eight leagues from the ſmall iſlands diſcovered in the morning, and they lay S. ¼ S. E. At the ſame inſtant the eaſtern cape, terminating the main land, bore S. ¼ S. W. 2° S. at the diſtance of ten or twelve leagues. (Variation 8° N. E.) Part of the high lands to the W. and W. N. W. of the cape were ſtill diſtinguiſhable.

Theſe ſmall iſlands which appeared to be the end of all the chain of land, were named *îles de la Deliverance* (Deliverance Iſlands); and the cape was called *Cap Oriental*; but it ſeems that the latter name, which muſt be common to ſo many capes, ought to be changed for that of *Cape Surville*. They found themſelves able the next day to take a near examination of theſe two iſlands, and perceived them to be flat and well-wooded. The coaſt, at the extremity of Cape Surville, is higher; and the channel that divides it from them is about three leagues over: beyond were ſeen high and mountainous lands. The moſt northerly of theſe two iſlands is in 11° 1′ 30″ S. latitude, and 4° 48′ eaſt of Port Praſlin, at its northern point: Cape Surville is on the ſame parallel, only five minutes to the weſt of this iſland.

It was not till the afternoon of the 6th that they were able to leave Deliverance Iſlands to the N. W. and find an open ſea. They conceived that, immediately beyond Cape Surville, the ſouthern coaſt of the land muſt turn ſuddenly to the ſouth-weſt; for, as they continued their courſe to the ſouth-eaſt, it was very ſoon out of ſight.

The

The 7th, at ſun-riſe, high mountains were ſtill diſtinguiſh- SURVILLE.
able in the W. N. W. and at nine the ſame morning, land was no more ſeen. 1769.

The four officers, from whoſe journal the above account is extracted, all agree in thinking, that this vaſt extent of coaſt in ſight of which they had ſailed, does not belong to a ſingle continent, but is divided into a number of iſlands, particularly at the eaſt end; and that the large iſlands in this Archipelago are ſurrounded by others of ſmaller ſize. Their opinion was afterwards confirmed by the teſtimony of the young ſavage taken from Port Praſlin: he aſſerted, as ſoon as he could expreſs himſelf ſufficiently, that on the other ſide of his country was a ſea without bottom.

We cannot but regret that the contrary winds prevented Surville from examining the lands he had diſcovered with more exactneſs; but had it been in his power to vanquiſh this obſtacle, prudence and humanity would ſtill have made it neceſſary not to lengthen his ſtay upon a coaſt where, from the ferocious character of the inhabitants, he muſt have been entirely without hope of procuring refreſhments: while a diſeaſe, which by no other means could be alleviated, was continuing its ravages, in ſuch a manner as would ſoon have made the further navigation of the ſhip impracticable. Since his departure from Port Praſlin, in the courſe of ſixteen days the ſcurvy had carried off eighteen men of his crew; and the others were either ſeized with the diſorder, or had ſymptoms of it. There was an urgent neceſſity of gaining ſome harbour where he could eſtabliſh himſelf in ſecurity, and might procure for his ſick the reſt, good air, and whole-

SURVILLE. 1769. ſome aliments ſo neceſſary to their recovery. Surville then determined to direct his courſe to New Zealand, the neareſt land to that which he was quitting, and at that time unknown, except from the account of Abel Taſman.

We will not follow him in this part of his Voyage; and it would be inconſiſtent with our ſubject, to recount the events which took place while he remained in one of the ports at the north of New Zealand. The deſcription of this iſland, and its inhabitants, given by Captain Cook, has pre-occupied the obſervations we might tranſcribe from the French Captain [E]: we ſhall ſee in the ſequel, that the two Navigators had arrived at the ſame time, at the ſame point, by very different routes.

Surville arrived at the northern coaſt of New Zealand, on the 16th of December, after a navigation of thirty-nine days from Port Praſlin; and he remained there till the firſt of January, 1770. The hopes he had conceived from this refreſhment could be realized only in part, for he was obliged to repel the attacks of the natives by force; and it was only by means of his ſuperiority in arms, that he was able to keep his poſt on the land, to provide for the moſt immediate neceſſities of his veſſel, and to procure ſome relief for the ſick, by the uſe of freſh meat and ſome vegetables. This ſlight aſſiſtance moderated the ſubſequent progreſs of the ſcurvy, but did not radically heal it: from the 7th of November, the time when he quitted the Archipelago of the Arſacides, to the 1ſt of January, when he left New Zea-

[E] See alſo the *Nouveau Voyage à la Mer du Sud*, by Captain *Marion*, and the Chevalier *du Cleſmeur*, which contains ſome very intereſting remarks on New Zealand,

land,

land, this ſcourge of Navigators had carried off thirty-nine perſons; and, in the ſpace of leſs than three months, fifty-ſeven fell victims to it. SURVILLE. 1769.

All idea of making diſcoveries was then of neceſſity abandoned; and when they ſailed from New Zealand, nothing was thought of but how they might reach ſome European ſettlement, to ſave from death the melancholy remainder of the crew, which now was hardly able, with the aſſiſtance of the officers, to work the ſails.

They were deſtined to meet another misfortune on the coaſt of Peru; the veſſel was already at anchor, on the 8th of April, before Chilca, near Port Callao of Lima, when Surville embarked in the yawl, that he might the ſooner get to land, to ſollicit in perſon the aſſiſtance which was rendered ſo preſſingly neceſſary by the unhappy ſituation of his people; but the ſlight veſſel wherein his zeal had expoſed him, was unable to get over the bar on which the ſea broke, and overſet. Surville was drowned, and two ſailors with him; a third was fortunate enough to ſwim to land.

Thus concluded a voyage, the object of which had been conſtantly oppoſed by a ſucceſſion of misfortunes. The endleſs delays of the Spaniſh cuſtom-houſes and formalities, retained the veſſel before Lima for *three years*: in this interval nineteen men died, and twenty-five more deſerted. Sixty-three Spaniards obtained permiſſion from the Viceroy, to ſupply in part the deficiencies of the French crew; and with this reinforcement, M. William Labé, who departed from Callao on the 7th of April, 1773, arrived at Port *L'Orient* the 23d of Auguſt following.

# THE COMPLETE RECOGNITION

## OF THE

## TIERRA AUSTRAL DEL ESPIRITU SANTO

## OF QUIROS,

### UNDER THE NAME OF

## THE NEW HEBRIDES.

### BY CAPTAIN COOK.

### IN M.DCC.LXXIV.

COOK. 1774. THE Tierra Auſtral was viſited, in 1774, by Cap. Cook, who made a complete recognition or re-diſcovery of it. We will not undertake to follow his courſe in the windings of this Archipelago, nor to relate the particulars of his navigation, and the abode he made in ſome of the iſlands belonging to it: the labours of this celebrated Navigator are too well known, too preſent to the minds of all Europe, to require that we ſhould go into thoſe details; we ſhall content ourſelves with tranſcribing the account, which he himſelf has given of this part of his

his important diſcoveries *. We ſhall add to it only ſome few particulars concerning each of the iſlands viſited by the Engliſh, that the reader may have under his eye ſome points of compariſon, if he wiſhes to collate the account of Quiros, of M. de Bougainville, and Captain Cook, when thoſe three Navigators ſaw the ſame objects. COOK. 1774.

It was the 16th of July, 1774, about three in the afternoon, when Captain Cook firſt ſaw the *Auſtralia del Eſpiritu Santo:* he approached it at the eaſtern coaſt of Aurora Iſland. " Thus, ſays Mr. Forſter, after having paſſed two years in reconnoitring the diſcoveries of former Voyages, rectifying their errors, and combating vulgar opinions, we began a third, by looking for a group of iſlands which M. de Bougainville, conſtrained by neceſſity, (*he was in want of proviſions*) had been obliged to quit precipitately."

" The northern iſlands of this Archipelago, (ſays Captain Cook) were firſt diſcovered by that great navigator Quiros, in 1606; and, not without reaſon, were conſidered as part of the ſouthern continent, which, at that time, and until very lately, was ſuppoſed to exiſt. They were next viſited by M. de Bougainville, in 1768; who, beſides landing on the Iſle of Lepers, did no more than diſcover that the land was not connected, but compoſed of iſlands,

* In the French original the reader is informed, that the author uſed the excellent tranſlation of M. Dèmeunier in making his extracts; we, of courſe, have gone back to Cook's own Narrative in Engliſh, and therefore that paſſage is ſuppreſſed. The books cited here are, Cook's Second Voyage, Vol. II. p. 95, &c. and Forſter's Voyage, Vol. II. p. 199, &c.

COOK. 1774.

which he called the Great Cyclades. But as, beſides aſcertaining the extent and ſituation of theſe iſlands, we added to them ſeveral new ones, which were not known before, and explored the whole, I think we have obtained a right to name them; and ſhall in future diſtinguiſh them by the name of the New Hebrides. They are ſituated between the latitude of 14° 29′, and 20° 4′ S. and between 166° 41′, and 170° 21′ E. longitude, (from Greenwich, 164° 21′, and 168° 1′ E. from Paris) and extend 125 leagues in the direction of the N. N. W. ½ W. and S. S. E. ½ E.

" The moſt northern iſland is that called by M. de Bougainville, Peak of the Etoile. It is ſituated, according to his account, in latitude 14° 29′; longitude 168° 9′ (165° 49 E. of Paris) [B], and N. by W. eight leagues from Aurora.

" The next iſland, which lies fartheſt north, is that of Tierra del Eſpiritu Santo. It is the moſt weſtern and largeſt of all the Hebrides, being 22 leagues long in the direction of N. N. W. ½ W. and S. S. E. ½ E. 12 in breadth, and 60 in circuit. We have obtained the true figure of this iſland very exactly. The land of it, eſpecially on the weſt ſide, is exceeding high and mountainous; and, in many places, the hills riſe directly from the ſea. Except the cliffs and beaches, every other part is covered with wood, or laid out in plantations. Beſides the bay of St. Philip and St. Jago, the iſles

[B] The *Pic d'Etoile* is placed, in M. de Bougainville's chart, in 40° 26′ ¼ S. latitude, and 166° 41′ ¼ E. from Paris. The poſition aſſigned by Cook is, doubtleſs, that which he himſelf had aſcertained.

which

which lie along the ſouth and eaſt coaſt cannot, in my opinion, fail of forming ſome good bays or harbours." COOK. 1774.

Captain Cook did not anchor in this harbour, but contented himſelf with plying off the coaſt, and ſending the boats to land. He had approached on the weſtern coaſt. On ſight of theſe veſſels the canoes of Indians which were in the bay, rowed to land in all haſte. They were ſeen, however, ſufficiently near for it to be perceived that they were naked, wearing only a girdle, with large leaves hanging to it, and reaching as low as the knees before and behind. Their colour was very dark, and their hair woolly, or cut ſhort, which made it ſeem ſo: their canoes were ſmall, and had outriggers.

Captain Cook advanced the ſecond day to within ſeven or eight leagues from the head of the bay, which is terminated by a low beach, behind which is an extenſive flat covered with wood, and bounded on each ſide by a ridge of mountains.

He proceeded, the day following, to within two miles from the moſt ſouthern part of the bay: and as he had occaſion to obſerve the latitude there twice, and as that of the point where he ſtopped, taken from his own chart, is 15° 20′, we may fix the head of the bay at 15° 22′.

" Three ſailing canoes, which had been following us ſome time, (ſays Captain Cook) came up. There were five or ſix men in each; and they approached near enough to receive ſuch things as were thrown

COOK. 1774. thrown to them faſtened to a rope, but would not advance alongſide. They were the ſame ſort of people as thoſe we had ſeen the preceding evening; indeed we thought they came from the ſame place. They ſeemed to be ſtouter and better ſhaped men than thoſe of Mallicollo, (which Cook had viſited before this place) and ſeveral circumſtances concurred to make us think they were of another nation. They named the numerals as far as five or ſix, in the language of Anamocka [c], and underſtood us when we aſked the names of the adjacent lands in that language." (*Cook*) "We ſpoke to them different words of the language of Mallicollo, and of that of Tanna, (another more ſouthern iſle which they had viſited) but they did not know them, or we pronounced them too ill to make ourſelves underſtood." (*Forſter.*)

"Some of them had black, ſhort frizzled hair, like the natives of Mallicollo; but others had it long, tied up on the crown of the head, and ornamented with feathers like the New Zealanders. Their other ornaments were bracelets and necklaces. One man had ſomething like a white ſhell on his forehead; and ſome were painted with a blackiſh pigment. I did not ſee that they had any other weapon but darts and gigs, intended only for ſtriking of fiſh. Their canoes were much like thoſe of Tanna, and navigated in the ſame manner, or nearly ſo. They readily gave us the names of ſuch parts as we pointed to; but we could not obtain from them the name of the iſland." (*Cook.*) "We offered them medals, nails, ſtuffs of Otaheité, and red ſerge, but they ſeized the nails with

[c] One of the Friendly Iſles.

remarkable

remarkable eagerneſs. Quiros left perhaps ſome works in iron on the iſland, which have thus become precious. They tied a branch of the pepper-plant to the ſame cord with which we had conveyed the nails to them, and it ſeems that they could only offer us this emblem of friendſhip." (*Forſter.*) COOK. 1774.

" At length, ſeeing our boats returning from land, they paddled in for the ſhore, notwithſtanding all we could ſay or do to detain them."

" As I had not time to ſpare, I ſteered down to leave the bay. During the fore-part of the night, the country was illuminated with fires, from the ſea-ſhore to the ſummits of the mountains, but this was only on the weſtern ſide of the bay."

" After the Tierra del Eſpiritu Santo, the next conſiderable iſle is *Mallicollo* [D]: it extends N. W. and S. E. and is 18 leagues long in that direction. Its greateſt breadth, which is at the S. E. end, is eight leagues. The N. W. end is two-thirds this breadth; and nearer the middle, one-third. This contraction is occaſioned by a wide and pretty deep bay on the S. W. ſide [E]. (The port

[D] Quiros called it *Manicolo*, after the report of the inhabitants of the iſland Taumaco. *And Cook ſays, that ſome of his people alſo pronounced it Manicolo, or Manicola.* P. 32.

[E] The French tranſlation (of *Démeunier*) ſays S. E. which is an error of the preſs. The original has it S. W. and that is in fact the ſide where the great bay in queſtion is ſituated.

COOK. 1774. which Capt. Cook named Port Sandwich, is ſituated near the S. E. point). To judge of this iſland from what we ſaw of it, it muſt be very fertile, and well inhabited. The land on the ſea-coaſt is rather low, and lies with a gentle ſlope from the hills which are in the middle of the iſland." (*Cook*).

The Engliſh were well received at Mallicollo.

" The inhabitants eagerly accepted ſtuffs of Otaheité, and offered in exchange ſome of their arrows, at firſt thoſe which were armed only with wood, afterwards others armed with points of bone, and ſmeared with a blackiſh gum, which occaſioned the ſuppoſition that they were poiſoned [F].

The iſland produces the cocoa-nut tree, the bread fruit, the banana, and yams are common there. They found on the beach a fruit reſembling an orange, which the iſlanders call *Abbi-mora*. As this was decayed they could not judge whether it is fit for eating. " The name which the natives give to this fruit is that which Quiros gave to it; another proof that the deſcriptions of the lands which he diſcovered are exact. We had found ſhaddocks in the Friendly Iſlands, but no orange had ever been ſeen by us on the iſlands of the

[F] The experiment was made upon a dog, but the poiſon did not appear to produce any effect. Some days after it was repeated, and this time they ſcraped the reſinous ſubſtance, and a greeniſh earth that adhered to the point of the arrow, and introduced them into the wound: the animal was ſoon affected by the experiment, but did not die.

Pacific

Pacific Ocean. Thence we may believe what Quiros ſays of the natural productions of *Mallicollo.*" [G]. COOK. 1774.

" At night we attempted to fiſh: and a ſhark was taken of nine feet in length; an Indian ſucking-fiſh, and two great red fiſh of the ſpecies of the ſea-bream [H]." (*Forſter*).

" The iſland of *St. Bartholomew* lies between the S. E. end of the Tierra del Eſpiritu Santo, and the north end of Mallicollo; and the diſtance between it and the latter is eight miles. This is the paſſage through which M. de Bougainville went, and the middle of it is in latitude 15° 48′ ſouth."

" The *Iſle of Lepers* lies between Eſpiritu Santo and Aurora Iſland, eight leagues from the former, and three from the latter, in latitude 15° 22′, and nearly under the ſame meridian as the S. E. end of Mallicollo. It is of an egg-like figure, very high, and 18 or 20 leagues in circuit." (*Cook*).

" As we approached the Iſle of Lepers, and drew near the middle of it, we ſaw people on the ſhore, and many beautiful caſcades of

[G] Quiros knew Mallicollo only by the reports of the Indians of Taumaco. In the Tierra Auſtral he viſited only the neighbourhood of St. Philip and St. James's bay, where he ſaw oranges.

[H] The ſailors who had eaten of theſe breams were attacked by violent cholics, and for a very long time felt the effect of the poiſon. The ſame accident happened to the crew of Quiros, in the bay of St. Philip and St. James.

COOK. 1774. water pouring down the neighbouring hills." (*Cook*). "All the plain at the north-eaſt end is lower, and covered with different trees; palm trees, in particular, are innumerable, and, to our great ſurpriſe, they grow upon the hills." (*Forſter*).

"At half a mile from land we found 30 fathoms, on a ſandy bottom."

"Some canoes were ſeen, but they would not approach the veſſel. On the ſand was a great number of the inhabitants, armed with bows and arrows. They are of a very dark colour; and, excepting ſome ornaments at their breaſt and arms, ſeemed to be entirely naked." (*Cook*).

"*Aurora*, *Whitſuntide*, *Ambrym*, *Paoom*, and its neighbour *Apee*, *Three-Hills*, and *Sandwich Iſlands*, all lie nearly under the meridian of 167° 29′, or 30′ E. (of Greenwich 165° 9′, or 10′ E. of Paris) extending from the latitude of 14° 51′ 30″ to 17° 53′ 30″ [1].

"The iſland of *Aurora* lies N. by W. and S. by E. and is eleven leagues long in that direction; but I believe it hardly any where exceeds two, or two and a half in breadth. It hath a good height, its ſurface hilly, and every where covered with wood, except where the natives have their dwellings and plantations." (*Cook*).

[1] The iſlands Pic de l'Etoile, Aurora, Lepers, Whitſuntide, St. Bartholomew, Eſpiritu Santo, Mallicollo, and Ambrym, on which is a volcano, were ſeen by M. de Bougainville: the other iſlands of this Archipelago have been ſeen and viſited only by Captain Cook.

"Aurora

COOX. 1774.

" Aurora iſland bears cocoa-nut palms up to the very ſummit of the high mountains. We perceived for a moment, a ſmall peak of rock, which M. de Bougainville named the Peak of the Etoile (from the name of one of his ſhips); but the clouds, which were carried by the wind with great ſwiftneſs, ſoon covered it." (*Forſter*).

" Finding ourſelves very near Aurora Iſland, we had an opportunity of examining it at leiſure. The whole iſland, from the ſea-ſhore to the ſummits of the hills, ſeemed to be covered with wood, and every valley produced a fine ſtream of water." (*Cook*). " We had before our eyes a beautiful ſtrand, and the moſt abundant vegetation imaginable. A fine plantation, ſurrounded with reeds, covered the declivity of the hill, and a charming caſcade fell in the foreſt." (*Forſter*). " We ſaw people on the ſhore, and ſome canoes on the coaſt, but none came off to us." (*Cook*).

" *Whitſuntide Iſle*, which is one league and a half to the ſouth of Aurora, is of the ſame length, and lies in the direction of north and ſouth, but is ſomething broader than Aurora Iſland. It is conſiderably high, and clothed with wood, except ſuch parts as ſeemed to be cultivated, which were pretty numerous." (*Cook*). " This iſland, as well as that of Lepers, having a more gradual ſlope of the land than Aurora, appears to be more peopled, and fuller of habitations." (*Forſter*).

" From the ſouth-end of Whitſuntide Iſland to the north ſide of *Ambrym*, is two leagues and a half. This is about 17 leagues in circuit;

COOK. 1774. circuit; its ſhores are rather low, but the land riſes with an unequal aſcent to a tolerably high mountain in the middle of the iſland, from which aſcended great columns of ſmoke; but we were not able to determine whether this was occaſioned by a volcano or not. That it is fertile and well inhabited ſeems probable from the quantities of ſmoke which we ſaw riſe out of the woods in ſuch parts of the iſland as came within the compaſs of our ſight; for it muſt be obſerved that we did not ſee the whole of it."

"We ſaw ſtill much leſs of *Paoom* and its neighbourhood."

"The iſland of *Apee* is not leſs than 20 leagues in circuit; its longeſt direction is about eight leagues N. W. and S. E. It is of a conſiderable height, and hath a hilly ſurface, diverſified with woods and lawns, the weſt and ſouth parts eſpecially; for the others we did not ſee."

"*Shepherd*'s Iſles are a group of ſmall ones of unequal ſize, extending off from the S. E. point of Apee about five leagues, in the direction of S. E."

"The iſland *Three-Hills* lies ſouth four leagues from the coaſt of Apee, and S. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ S. diſtant 17 leagues from Port Sandwich in Mallicollo. Five miles W. by N. from the weſt point of this iſland, is a reef of rocks, on which the ſea continually breaks." (*Cook*). "The iſland Three-Hills, is well wooded and probably well peopled, for on the coaſt were ſeen many of the natives, who reſembled thoſe of Mallicollo, and were, like them, armed with bows and arrows." (*Forſter*).

"Nine

" Nine leagues, in the direction of ſouth from Three-Hills, lies *Sandwich Iſland*. *Two-Hills*, the *Monument*, and *Montagu Iſlands*, lie to the eaſt of this line, and *Hinchinbrook* to the weſt, as alſo two or three ſmall iſles, which lie between it and Sandwich Iſland, to which they are connected by breakers." COOK. 1774.

" The greater part of theſe iſlands, which we diſcovered at once, are inhabited, as we were convinced at night, by ſeeing fires even on thoſe which by day had ſeemed deſerted."

" *Sandwich Iſland* is 25 leagues in circuit; its greateſt extent is 10 leagues; and it lies in the direction of N. W. by W. and S. E. by E. The north-weſt coaſt of this iſland we only viewed at a diſtance. The diſtance from the ſouth end of Mallicollo to the north-weſt of Sandwich Iſland, is twenty-two leagues in the direction of S. S. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ E." (*Cook*).

" Sandwich Iſland is one of the moſt beautiful in the Archipelago of Eſpiritu Santo, and appeared well ſituated for an European ſettlement. To judge of it from the diſtance at which we ſaw it, it appeared leſs inhabited than thoſe we had left to the north, which would make it more eaſy to fix a colony there." (*Forſter*).

" In the ſame direction of S. S. E. $\frac{1}{2}$ E. lie *Erromango*, *Tanna*, and *Annatom*. The firſt is 18 leagues from Sandwich Iſland, and is 24 or 25 leagues in circuit. The middle of it lies in the latitude of 18° 54′, longitude 169° 19′ E. (166° 59′ E. from Paris). The land is of a good

COOK. 1774. height, as may be gathered from the diſtance we were off when we firſt ſaw it."

"*Tanna* lies ſix leagues from the ſouth ſide of Erromango, extending S. E. by S. and N. W. by N. about eight leagues long in that direction, and every where about three or four leagues broad." (Tanna has a volcano in its ſouth-eaſt part).

"The iſle of *Immer* lies in the direction of N. by E. ½ E. four leagues from *Port Reſolution* in Tanna; (which is at the ſouth-eaſt point of that iſland) and the iſland of *Erronan*, or *Footoona*, lies eaſt in the ſame direction, diſtant 11 leagues. This, which is the moſt eaſtern iſland of all the Hebrides, did not appear to be above five leagues in circuit, but is of a conſiderable height, and flat at top. On the north-eaſt ſide is a little peak, ſeemingly disjoined from the iſle; but we thought it was connected by low land."

"*Annatom*, which is the ſouthernmoſt iſland, is ſituated in the latitude of 20° 3′ S. longitude 170° 4′ E. (167° 4′ E. from Paris), and S. 30° E. from Port Reſolution in Tanna, whence it is diſtant 11 or 12 leagues. It is of a good height, with an hilly ſurface; and more I muſt not ſay of it." (*Cook*).

The iſland of Tanna is remarkable for a volcano, the flames of which are very luminous in the night: a rumbling noiſe, which accompanies the exploſion, is heard at a great diſtance.

Captain Cook anchored at the ſouth-eaſt point, in a harbour which he named *Port Reſolution*. COOK. 1774.

This is the only anchorage at which the Engliſh remained any time in the vaſt group of iſlands they diſcovered. They took in wood and water there, but they obtained few refreſhments.

They had been amicably received, though with a mixture of hoſtile appearances; but the ſubſequent conduct of the inhabitants proved that their firſt menaces meant nothing but defence in caſe they had been attacked. At firſt they manifeſted the ſame inclination to theft which is common to all the iſlanders in the South Sea; but they were reſtrained without the uſe of force, and in their viſits on board, and the long and frequent communications with them on ſhore, they never ſtole the moſt trifling article: they never ſeemed even to diſplay a covetous diſpoſition; frequently the canoes came on board, and brought cocoa-nuts or bananas, which they offered without requiring any thing in exchange.

The ſtay the Engliſh made at Tanna gave Captain Cook and Mr. Forſter a full opportunity of making very curious obſervations on the manners and diſpoſition of the inhabitants, and on the different productions of the iſland. For theſe particulars, which are very intereſting, but foreign to the ſubject of this work, we refer the reader to the accounts given by the navigator and the philoſopher.

Captain Cook, after having finiſhed his review of the Archipelago of Eſpiritu Santo, prepared to traverſe the Great Ocean in its

 wideſt

COOK. 1774. wideſt extent, and though the uſe of ſalt meat in hot climates had ſenſibly weakened his crew, he propoſed not to put in any where in all that paſſage. Happily after ſailing three days, having arrived at the latitude of 20° 13′ S. and longitude 164° 49′ E. from Greenwich, (162° 29′ E. from Paris) he diſcovered a large country where no European navigator had ever touched. "In theſe latitudes (ſays Mr. Forſter) M. de Bougainville met with a ſea entirely tranquil, and many pieces of fruits and wood floated by his ſhip. This happened nearly to the north-weſt of the land which we diſcovered, and which this ſkilful and intelligent navigator conjectured to lie in that direction."

This new land was named *New Caledonia*; but Capt. Cook could only examine the eaſtern coaſt. A refreſhment of ſeven days, which he took in the harbour of *Balade*, near the north-weſt point of the iſland, enabled him to gain information ſufficiently minute concerning the inhabitants and productions of this great country; and to his narrative we refer the reader.

Captain Cook, after quitting the harbour of Balade, endeavoured to beat up to the north-weſt, in order to double New Caledonia by the north; but falling in with reefs, the extent of which he could not judge, he was obliged to abandon this project, and directed his courſe to the S. E. along the eaſtern ſide of the iſland. He was oppoſed by the winds, and ſtill more by the iſlets, reefs and ſhoals, multitudes of which lie off the ſouthern end. Theſe obſtacles, which ſeemed to multiply continually, the want of proviſions which began to be felt, and, in a word, the imperious law of neceſſity,

conſtrained Captain Cook, for the firſt time, to quit a new land without having completely examined it. He ſteered towards New Zealand before the unfavourable ſeaſon could ſet in to oppoſe his courſe. COOK. 1774.

New Caledonia lies between 19° 37′, and 22° 30′ of ſouth latitude; and between 163° 47′, and 167° 14′ of eaſt longitude, from the meridian of Greenwich; (161° 17′, and 164° 54′ eaſt from that of Paris). It lies nearly N. W. ½ W. and S. E. ½ E. and is about 87 leagues long in that direction; but its breadth did not appear in any part to exceed ten leagues.

---

## EXTRACT FROM THE JOURNAL OF THE VOYAGE OF THE SPANISH FRIGATE PRINCESA,

From MANILLA to SAN-BLAS in CALIFORNIA, in 1780 and 1781.

*In which it appears that the Spaniards have again met with the* BAXOS DE LA CANDELARIA, *or Candlemas Shoals, diſcovered in* 1567 *by* MENDANA, *to the North of the Iſland of* SANTA-YSABEL, *one of the Iſlands of* SOLOMON [A].

THE Spaniſh frigate Princeſa, after having met with the Iſle of *Anchorites* of M. de Bougainville, the iſlands of *St. Matthias*, and others ſituated to the north of New Ireland; and afterwards THE PRINCESA. 1781.

[A] *Viage intereſſante de Manilla a San-Blas, per la Fragata Princeſa, en los anos de* 1780 *et* 1781. *Manuſcript.*

THE PRINCESA. 1781.

the iſland of S. John of *Schouten* and *le Maire*, continued her courſe eaſtward, and on the 20th of January, 1781, found herſelf within a very ſmall diſtance from a group of nine ſmall iſlands, covered with palm-trees, ſurrounded with a bank of ſand, and ſo diſpoſed as to form within themſelves a little gulf or inland ſea, in which the water was perfectly tranquil, and might offer an excellent harbour ſhould there be any paſſage between the iſlands, any opening in the bank of ſand, through which a veſſel could ſail in. The latitude of theſe iſlands, their diſtance from the part of New Guinea, now called New Ireland, their aſpect [B], and every other circumſtance, conſpire to prove that they are the ſame as thoſe diſcovered by Le Maire and Schouten, in 1616, which the Dutch call *Ontong Java*, and which are marked upon the French chart [C]. The latitude of the ſouthern part of this group was obſerved on board the Princeſa, and was 4° 53′ S. and its longitude may be eſtimated at 156′ [D] E. from Paris. It was not ſuppoſed that theſe iſlands could be inhabited; and though they ſailed along the ſouthern ſide of the ſand-bank, at the diſtance of two cables off, not one canoe was ſeen.

Having quitted *Ontong Java*, they continued their route towards the S. E. with light winds during the day, and ſqually weather in

[B] The deſcription of it, in the Spaniſh Journal, is perfectly conformable to the deſign given by *Fr. Valentin*, in his *Naaukeurige verhandeling van Banda*. P. 56.

[C] According to the narrative, the Princeſa directed her courſe by Belin's *Chart of the Pacific Ocean*.

[D] See the remarks ſubjoined, § VIII.

the

the night, which obliged them to proceed with great vigilance, and to carry very little ſail while it was dark. THE PRINCESA. 1781.

They ſailed till the 22d without diſcovering any land; but at ten in the evening of the ſame day, the night being remarkably dark, the roaring of the ſea was heard ſuddenly on the north ſide; and at the ſame time they diſtinguiſhed the white foam of waves breaking againſt a ſhoal, or reef, very near the veſſel: they immediately ſet her head to the ſouth-weſt, and ſteered in that direction, till they were ſufficiently removed from the danger not to hear the noiſe of the ſea. They called this ſhoal *El Roncador* (The Snorer).

The Spaniſh account does not give the poſition of this ſhoal, and refers to a Table of Latitudes and Longitudes, which, as well as the Charts and Plans, ought to be at the end of the Journal, but unfortunately is not ſubjoined to our copy.

Suppoſing that from the 20th at eight in the morning, to the 22d at ten at night, namely, in ſixty-two hours, at eighteen or twenty leagues a day (twenty leagues to a degree) the Princeſa muſt have gone about fifty leagues to the ſouth-eaſt, the latitude of the ſouthern part of the *Roncador* might be about 6°¾ and its longitude eaſt from Paris about 157°¾.

It is probable that this ſhoal is the ſame that Mendana called Candlemas Shoals [E]; the middle of which, in the account of Figueroa,

[E] See above in the account of Quiros's Firſt Voyage.

THE PRINCESA. 1781.

gueroa, is placed in $6\frac{1}{4}$ ſouth latitude, which gives $6\frac{1}{2}$ for the ſouthern extremity. The difference is in truth 25 minutes; but we know how little we can depend on the exactneſs of the latitudes reported by the Hiſtorians of the old Spaniſh Navigations, whoſe ſole endeavour was to feed the curioſity of the reader with extraordinary events, and diſcoveries which might flatter avarice; always neglecting to point out the geographical poſitions with exactneſs; and, indeed, thinking ſo little of their importance, as, frequently, to omit them entirely.

Continuing her courſe towards the E. and E. S. E. as the winds permitted, the Princeſa diſcovered an Archipelago of large inhabited iſlands. The port where ſhe put in was formed by the three principal iſlands, and was named *Puerto del Refugio* (Port of Refuge); and the whole Archipelago received the name of *D. Joſeph Galvez.* The Spaniards were well received, and laid in a plentiful ſtock of hogs, fowls, and different fruits. The natives are of a fine ſtature; ſome of them as much as ſix feet, and the women by no means diſagreeable. They made the Spaniards very clearly underſtand, by ſigns, that two veſſels, like the Princeſa [F], had already touched there; and that the commanders, and ſix officers of each ſhip had ſlept aſhore; from them theſe iſlanders had received glaſs beads, hatchets, &c. They knew forty-eight iſlands, of which they told the names. The harbour of the principal iſland, where the Princeſa lay at anchor ſome days, is ſituated in 18° 36′ or 38′ of ſouth latitude, by obſervation; and 179° 52′ of longitude, E. from Paris, according to their reckoning, and the French chart, by which they regulated their courſe:

[F] It is probable that there were ſome other Spaniſh ſhips whoſe voyage is unknown to us.

the

the ſouthern point of the ſame iſland is in 19° 37′ S. latitude, and in longitude 179° 38′ weſt of the ſame meridian. If we could depend upon this longitude, there would be no doubt that theſe iſlands were a part of the Archipelago of the *Friendly Iſlands:* we may at leaſt conclude, that they are not far from them, to the weſt. We know that the natives of thoſe iſlands which Cook viſited, informed him, that there were many more further north, and further weſt. The ſouthern parts of the Spaniſh diſcoveries are nearly on the ſame parallel as the moſt northern of thoſe made by the Dutch and Engliſh. The iſlands where the Princeſa touched, abound with hogs, fowls, cocoa-nuts, and all thoſe productions that were found in the Friendly Iſlands. The Spaniards were received there as the Engliſh had been in thoſe iſlands; they were entertained with feaſts, ſimilar to thoſe exhibited to Cook at Hapaee; and the natives do not appear to differ from the former in their manners, cuſtoms, mode of life, or any thing that is characteriſtic of a nation [G]. It is to be wiſhed, that the Spaniſh government would publiſh a Narrative of this intereſting Voyage, which informs us of many new and very productive iſlands, with others that offer no ſupplies, but ſhould by all means be placed in the charts, for the ſecurity of navigation. The benefit to the public would be complete, if they would allow tables of geographical poſitions to be added, with ſuch charts and plans as would augment our knowledge of thoſe parts of the Great Ocean, which are ſituated to the ſouth of the Equinoctial Line.

THE PRINCESA. 1781.

[G] The inhabitants of the principal iſlands viſited by the Spaniards, where they made ſome ſtay, frequently repeated the word *liley, liley, liley*, by way of approbation, which ſignifies *good*, or *good thing*, or *very well*. Captain Cook had made the ſame remark at Anamooka; and the ſame word, written by that Navigator, *leléi*, is uſed by the natives there in the ſame ſenſe.

RECOG-

# RECOGNITION

*Of the ſouthern Coaſts of Surville's* ARCHIPELAGO OF THE ARSACIDES, *and* BOUGAINVILLE'S STRAIT, *in* 1788, *By Mr.* JOHN SHORTLAND, *Lieut. of the Britiſh Navy, who, ſuppoſing it a New Diſcovery, gave theſe Lands the Name of* NEW GEORGIA, *and called the Strait* SHORTLAND'S STRAIT.

EXTRACTED FROM

## GOVERNOR PHILLIP'S VOYAGE TO BOTANY BAY.

### CHAPTER XVIII [A].

SHORTLAND 1788. THE ſhips Alexander, Friendſhip, Prince of Wales, and Borrowdale were fitted out from Botany Bay in the beginning of July, 1788, by Governor Phillip, to ſail for England. The command and conduct of theſe veſſels were intruſted to Mr. Shortland, Lieutenant of the Royal Navy; and it was decided that, as the ſeaſon was too far advanced to take the ſouthern courſe, he ſhould ſteer

[A] *The Voyage of Governor Phillip to Botany Bay, &c. Compiled from the authentic Papers. London, printed for John Stockdale, Piccadilly.* 1789. 4to. p. 183, to 205.

north-

northward, and paſs either through Endeavour Straits, or round New Guinea. SHORTLAND 1788.

The convoy ſailed from Port Jackſon the 14th of July: two of the ſhips parted company within the firſt days of the voyage; but the Alexander and the Friendſhip continued together.

The 19th, at noon, the men at the maſt head diſcovered a very extenſive ſhoal on the larbord beam, at the diſtance of two or three leagues, bearing from N. ¼ N. E. and S. ¼ S. W. and ſeeming to be about three leagues and a half long. The veſſel ſailed along it; but the breadth could not be aſcertained, for the ſand-bank was ſeen to extend as far as the eye could diſcern. Its latitude is 29° 20′ S. and its longitude E. from Greenwich, 158° 48′ (156° 28′ from the meridian of Paris). It was named by Lieut. Shortland *Middleton Shoals*.

In the afternoon of the 21ſt, land was diſcovered from the S. W. ¼ W. to W. ½ S. at the diſtance of about eight leagues. It was ſoon perceived to be a very high iſland, which had a remarkable peak bearing S. S. W. It was about ſix or ſeven leagues in length in the direction of N. N. W. It was named *Sir Charles Middleton's Iſland*; and is ſituated in 28° 10′ ſouth latitude, and 159° 50′ eaſt longitude (157° 30′ from Paris). It was ſtill in ſight on the morning of the 22d.

On the 24th it was perceived, by an obſervation of the ſun and moon, to determine the longitude, that the dead reckoning was erroneous more than two degrees to the weſt.

SHORTLAND 1788. From the reckoning, and from obſervation, it was concluded on the 28th, that they were not far from New Caledonia. The ſight of ſeveral land-birds this day and the preceding, confirmed Mr. Shortland in the opinion, that he had paſſed very near the N. W. part of that iſland; but as it was not perceived, it is probable that the land is very low at that extremity.

Thurſday the 31ſt, at noon, land was diſcovered from N. ½ W. to north-eaſt; and the diſtance was eſtimated at five or ſix leagues. The ſhip was now in latitude 10° 52′ ſouth; and Lieut. Shortland's firſt conjecture was, that this land might be *Egmont Iſland* ſeen by Capt. Carteret (the *Santa-Cruz* of Mendana). The longitude, indeed, did not agree with that which the Engliſh navigator had aſſigned to that iſland, and the difference even amounted nearly to 3° ⅔ [B]; but Mr. Shortland thought that the effect of currents might have produced it. He had ſoon opportunity to ſatisfy himſelf, that the land in ſight was not Egmont Iſland. It extended to the north-weſt, and he followed it in this direction for ſix or ſeven leagues, when he perceived that it was an iſland terminated by two points; of which, that at the S. E. was named *Cape Sidney*, and that at the N. W. *Cape Phillip* [c]. He continued the ſame courſe, after doubling the latter point, till, at ſeven in the afternoon, the men who were reefing the top-ſails diſcovered more land, exactly in the ſhip's courſe. Mr. Shortland determined to lie-to all night, with the head off land;

[B] Carteret has placed Egmont Iſland in 164° 49′ eaſt of Greenwich, and the Alexander was 161° 11′.

[c] See Charts III. and VIII.

and

and made a ſignal for the Friendſhip to do the ſame. At day-break he was ſurpriſed to ſee a moſt mountainous coaſt, bearing from N. E. ¼ E. to W. N. W. about five or ſix leagues diſtant. On ſight of this, all idea of Egmont Iſland vaniſhed; and Mr. Shortland was inclined to think, that this new land was united to that he had ſeen the preceding day. He bore away W. ¼ N. W. and W. by N. ½ N. following the direction of the coaſt, at the diſtance of five or ſix leagues. SHORTLAND 1788.

The moſt eaſtern point of this land he called *Cape Henſlow*; the moſt weſtern, *Cape Hunter*. Between theſe two points the land is very ſingularly mountainous; the ſummits of the mountains appearing among the clouds, to a prodigious height. One of theſe ſummits, by which the land may be known, is elevated above all the reſt, and was thought equal, if not ſuperior in height to the peak of Teneriffe. It received the name of *Mount Lammas*, from the firſt of Auguſt, on which it was diſcovered. Its latitude, by obſervation at noon, was 9° 58′ ſouth, and the longitude 160° 21′ eaſt (158° 01′ eaſt from Paris). They kept the ſame courſe, and within the ſame diſtance from the coaſt, till three in the afternoon, when the water appearing ſuddenly to change colour, they brought-to and ſounded, but found no ground with 120 fathoms of line. At four, a part of the land, which had the appearance of a harbour, bore N. N. E. diſtant ſeven leagues. The land ſtill continued mountainous; and at ſix o'clock bore from N. E. to N. W. by W. The furtheſt point in ſight appeared to be at the diſtance of thirteen or fourteen leagues, and was named Cape Marſh. At half paſt ſix the weather became very ſtormy; the ſqualls were frequent, and the rain abun-

SHORTLAND dant, with lightning and thunder; and it was judged prudent to lie-
to for the night.
1788.

The ſhips made ſail again ſoon after five, on the 2d of Auguſt, and bore away weſt by north; but the weather being hazy, no land was then in ſight: many flying fiſh were ſeen at this time. At eleven there was an appearance of clearer weather, and Mr. Shortland determined to make to land again. At noon the latitude was, by obſervation, 9° 40′ ſouth, and the longitude 158° 42′ eaſt. (156° 22′ eaſt from Paris.) They continued to ſteer N. W. to diſcover whether they had reached the utmoſt extent of the land; and whether an open ſea could be found, which might permit them to make their courſe northward. They could not acquire that knowledge this day; and at nine in the evening they brought-to.

The next day, Sunday Auguſt 3, at three in the morning land was diſcovered from the N. N. E. to N. W. the wind was very ſlack, and it was determined to ſtand off. At ſix, the land in ſight appeared like ſeveral iſlands, and an endeavour was made to paſs between them to the north: but as they approached, it was perceived that all theſe points were joined together by a low land covered with trees. As the land roſe in nine roundiſh points, which the ſeamen call Hummocks, this place was named *Nine Hummock Bay*. At noon the ſhips ſtood to the S. W. to get out of this receſs. The latitude was 8° 55′ ſouth; and the longitude E. from Greenwich, 158° 14′ (155° 54′ eaſt from Paris). The ſpace, comprehended between the two extreme points, extended from the E. ¼ N. E. to the weſt. The eaſtern point was named *Cape Pitt*, and the weſtern,

*Cape*

*Cape Nepean.* They had now light airs, and calms ſucceeding at intervals: but at two in the afternoon a breeze ſprung up from the north-eaſt; and at four, Cape Nepean bore N. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W. diſtant five or ſix leagues. At ſix Mr. Shortland ſlackened ſail; and as he hoped that he had at length reached the extremity of this land, which he had now coaſted for three days, he ſtood off and on all night, under double reefed top-ſails. SHORTLAND 1788.

At five in the morning, on Monday the 4th of Auguſt, he made ſail again; and at ſix a bluff point of the iſland bore N. N. W. diſtant five or ſix leagues: this was called *Point Pleaſant.* At noon the latitude was, by obſervation, 8° 54′ ſouth; the longitude 157° 44′ eaſt [E] (152° 24′ eaſt of Paris). Point Pleaſant then bore eaſt by north. At four the moſt weſtern point then in ſight bore N. W. by N. diſtant four or five leagues. They did not doubt that this was the extremity of the land; but they diſcovered afterwards that they had been miſtaken; and this circumſtance obtained for this point, the name of *Cape Deception.*

Although Lieut. Shortland did not doubt that he had now reached the extremity of the land, prudence required him to keep his ſhips under an eaſy ſail all night, and to wait till the diſcovery of the morning ſhould give him aſſurance of an open ſea. Some iſlands, ſituated near Cape Deception, and ſeeming to form a good harbour, were called *Hammond's Iſles.*

[E] In the original it is 154°, this is a falſe print; read 157°.

At

SHORTLAND 1788. At day-light on the 5th, land was again diſcovered, from the E. N. E. to the W. ¼ N. W. ½ N. forming a very deep bay: the land in this part, like that ſeen on the 3d, might be taken for ſix iſlands, till it was diſcovered that the hummocks were joined by a low neck of ſand. Lieut. Shortland not knowing how far this coaſt might extend to the north-weſt, ſtood out to the ſouth. At eleven o'clock an obſervation of the ſun and moon, informed him that he was in longitude 157° 30′ E. (155° 10′ E. from Paris); and at noon the latitude was determined, by obſervation, to be 8° 44′ ſouth. At the ſame time Cape Deception bore N. E. diſtant four or five leagues: and two remarkable hills, from their ſimilarity called *The Two Brothers*, bore N. W. ½ N. The extremity of the headland, on which theſe two hills riſe, terminated the lands in ſight to the weſt, and was computed to be diſtant ten leagues. At three in the afternoon they ſailed to approach the Two Brothers, and at ſix they were only ſeven leagues diſtant, in the S. E. ¼ S. at eight the ſhip lay-to for the night.

At five o'clock in the morning of Wedneſday, Auguſt 6, they made ſail again to the north-weſt; and at eight diſcerned a rock, ſo ſtrongly reſembling a ſhip under ſail with her top-gallant ſails flying, that the people of the Alexander were deceived by the appearance. They ſuppoſed that it might be one of the French frigates, *Bouſſole* or *Aſtrolabe*, under the command of M. de la Pérouſe; or one of the tranſports which had parted from them on the coaſt of New South Wales, and made the private ſignal to the Friendſhip, to announce that they ſaw a ſail. This illuſion laſted till they approached it within three or four miles. This rock was called *Eddyſtone*, and ſtands to

the ſouth ſouth-weſt of the Two Brothers, at the diſtance of a league. SHORTLAND 1788.

Between ten and eleven ſome canoes were ſeen with Indians in them, who came cloſe up to the ſhip without any viſible apprehenſion. Ropes were thrown to them over the ſtern, of which they took hold, and ſuffered the ſhip to tow them along: in this ſituation they willingly exchanged a kind of rings which they wore on their arms; ſmall rings of bone, and ſome beads of their own manufacture, for nails, glaſs-beads, and other trifles; giving, however, a manifeſt preference to whatever was made of iron. Gimlets were moſt acceptable; but they were alſo pleaſed with nails, and pieces of iron hoops. They dealt very fairly, not betraying the leaſt deſire to ſteal or to defraud. But though they ſo readily ſuffered themſelves to be towed after the ſhip, they could not, by any means, be prevailed upon to go along-ſide; and whenever an attempt was made to haul up a canoe by one of the ropes, the men in it immediately diſengaged themſelves from that rope, and took hold of another. At the ſame time they ſeemed extremely deſirous, as was judged from their ſigns and invitations, that the veſſels ſhould anchor on their coaſt, and the crews land with them: they even endeavoured to entice them, by ſhowing the rinds of oranges and lemons, feathers of tame fowls, and other things, giving them to underſtand that they might be procured on ſhore. They preſented alſo to Lieut. Shortland a fruit, which he conceived to be the bread-fruit; it was about the ſize of a ſmall cocoa-nut, brown on the outſide, and white within, and contained a kind of ſoft pithy ſubſtance, which ſtuck between

SHORTLAND 1788. between the teeth, and was rather troubleſome to chew; with three or four kernels, not unlike cheſnuts, but very white. Every Indian had a kind of box, or ſmall caſe, made of the leaves of plantain, to contain his ſmall rings and beads.

At noon, the extremity of the point of land which extends to the ſouth of the two brothers, and was named *Cape Satisfaction*, bore N. N. E. and the Eddyſtone Rock N. ¼ N. W. diſtant four leagues. This rock is two leagues from Cape Satisfaction, to the S. S. W. As the land beyond this cape began to run northward, and none was perceived beyond, Mr. Shortland again entertained hopes of finding a paſſage.

The Indians, with whom they had converſed by ſigns, gave them to underſtand, that the iſland whence they came is called *Simboo:* for whenever an attempt was made to put that queſtion to them, they pointed to the land near Cape Satisfaction, and uttered that word. Mr. Shortland remarks, that theſe men are very ſtout and well-built: and he concluded, with reaſon, from this ſtrength of conſtitution, that the iſland muſt afford its inhabitants an abundant ſupply of fruits, vegetables, and other ſubſtances, fit for the ſupport of human life. Comparing them with the New Hollanders for ſize and ſtrength, it was impoſſible not to allow them the moſt marked ſuperiority. Their canoes carried from ſix to fourteen men, and ſeemed to be well put together; the bows and ſterns very lofty, carved with various figures, and ſtained with a kind of red paint: in a word, they were, to all appearance, formed upon the ſame model and conſtruction

ſtruction as thoſe of Otaheité [G]. Every Indian wore, as an ornament round his wriſt, one or more large rings of a white bone, and on his head a ſhell and a feather. Mr. Shortland propoſed to purchaſe one of their lances, but could not obtain it. SHORTLAND 1788.

About two in the afternoon, the Indians, finding that they had made a ſufficient viſit, and, doubtleſs, unwilling to let themſelves be carried very far from their iſland, quitted the towing lines, and returned to land. From what could be perceived in the canoes of theſe iſlanders, there can be no doubt that the iſland produces cocoa-nuts, bread-fruit, bananas, and moſt other vegetables of the Society and Friendly Iſlands. Lieut. Shortland very much regretted that he could not accept the invitations of the inhabitants of *Simboo* [H], and was obliged to renounce the refreſhments which their iſland might have furniſhed in plenty; but the length and uncertainty of the paſſage he had to make, ſeemed to forbid the leaſt delay; nor was it at this time foreſeen how much ſuperior to every other conſideration the acquirement of a wholeſome change of diet for the crews would be found.

[G] The journal does not ſay whether theſe canoes have outriggers: but thoſe ſeen by MM. de Bougainville on the ſouth coaſt, and Surville on the north, were without them.

[H] After what happened to MM. Bougainville and Surville, in Choiſeul Bay and Port Praſlin, it is, without doubt, fortunate for Lieut. Shortland, that the circumſtances of his voyage did not allow him to put in; there is every reaſon to ſuppoſe he would have found, to his peril, that the flattering behaviour of the Simboo Indians was only preparatory to ſome act of treachery.

SHORTLAND 1788. The bay from which the Indians had come, was named *Indian Bay*. At three in the afternoon, the longitude was, by lunar obſervation, 156° 55′ E. from Greenwich, (154° 35′ E. from Paris). And at ſix, the furtheſt point in ſight, named *Cape Middleton*, bore N. and Cape Satisfaction E. ½ S. the body of the land N. E. diſtant five or ſix leagues.

After lying-to all night, the ſhips made ſail again at four in the morning of Auguſt 7, and bore away to the N. ¼ N. W. At five they ſaw the land they had loſt ſight of the preceding night, and ſix or more ſmall iſlands bearing from N. E. to W. Theſe were called the *Treaſury Iſles*; they are moderately high, and well clothed with trees and herbage. At noon the latitude by obſervation was 7° 24′ S. and the longitude E. from Greenwich, 156° 30′ (154° 10′ E. from Paris). The northern extremity of the lands to the eaſt, which was named *Cape Allen*, bore E. ¼ S. E. diſtant ſix leagues, and Cape Middleton S. E. at the diſtance of eight leagues. To the north of Cape Allen is a ſmall iſland, which received the name of *Wallis*. At ſix in the evening the extremities of the iſlands then in view bore, one of them N. E. ¼ E. the other W. ¼ N. W. And the entrance between two iſlands, which ſeemed to form a paſſage or ſtrait, bore N. ¼ N. E. at the diſtance of five or ſix leagues.

The Alexander and the Friendſhip had now run from the latitude of 10° 44′ to that of 7° 10′ S. and from 161° 30′ to 156° 30′ of longitude E. from Greenwich, the whole way nearly in ſight of land. By proceeding weſtward to the ſouth of the Treaſury Iſlands, they might have been entangled with the yet unknown lands of New Guinea,

Guinea, and on this conſideration Lieut. Shortland determined to try to paſs the ſtrait which now opened near him. He ſatisfied himſelf, before the cloſe of the day, that the channel had no immediate danger, and therefore kept under a commanding ſail all night. At ten in the evening, the Alexander was nearly abreaſt of the two points that form the ſouthern entrance to the ſtrait: and as the ſoundings were very irregular, varying from 30 to 10 fathoms, on a ſoft ſandy bottom, the anchors were cleared that they might be dropped immediately, if it ſhould prove neceſſary. SHORTLAND 1788.

At two in the morning, Auguſt 8, a ſtrong ripple of a current was plainly perceived, and at five the ſhips had nearly cleared the ſtraits. *Cape Alexander* (which was the name given to the weſtern point of the main lands on the eaſt) bore S. E. Some iſlands and rocks that lie off the moſt eaſtern point of the weſtern iſland, that forms the ſtrait with Cape Alexander, bore W. ¼ S. W. and the remoteſt point in ſight N. W. ¼ N. diſtant 14 or 15 leagues. This point, which is very high (and was named *Binmer Point*) is nearly at an equal diſtance from the firſt and laſt point of the lands which continue beyond the ſtrait on the weſtern ſide: the former of which, to the ſouth, oppoſite to Cape Alexander, was called *Cape Friendſhip*; and the latter, to the north, *Cape le Cras*.

Theſe ſtraits, Lieut. Shortland judged to be between four and five leagues in length, and about ſeven or eight miles broad, running in a north-weſt direction, and conceiving himſelf to be the firſt navigator who had ſailed through, he ventured to give them the name of *Shortland's Straits*. Nevertheleſs, on comparing his ac-

SHORTLAND 1788.

count with that of M. de Bougainville's Voyage, which he had not with him, there is reaſon to ſuſpect that this ſtrait may be the ſame through which the French navigator paſſed at the latter end of June, 1768; and that the iſland to which he gave the name of Simboo, ſo often repeated by the natives, is the ſame which M. de Bougainville then named *Choiſeul Iſland*. This ſuſpicion acquires ſtill more force, from the perfect reſemblance which is found on comparing the deſcription of theſe Indians and of the conſtruction of their canoes, which M. de Bougainville has given, with that of Mr. Shortland [1]. A ſmall difference in the longitudes aſſigned by each, furniſhes the chief reaſon for doubting the identity of the two ſtraits; which, were it proved, would detract nothing from the merit of the latter navigator, who proceeding entirely by his own attention and ſagacity, made his way through ſeas unknown to himſelf and thoſe who were with him, which, if not wholly unexplored, had not, however, been ſurveyed before with that ſcrupulous exactneſs, and ſpirit of obſervation, which characterizes his recognition of them.

Mr. Shortland, on quitting this ſtrait, congratulated himſelf on having diſcovered this vaſt extent of coaſts, which he had reaſon to ſuppoſe one continued land, becauſe, from the time when he firſt fell in with it, he had ſailed at a very moderate diſtance, and had

[1] Only ſome of their veſſels were larger. " In the largeſt were 22 men, in the ordinary ones eight or ten; and there were ſome of ſmall ſize, which carried only two or three. Theſe canoes ſeemed well conſtructed, were made very high at each end, &c. They wear bracelets, and on their foreheads and necks ſmall plates; I know not of what ſubſtance, but it looked white." See *Bougainville's* Voyage, Chap. V. Page 264. 4to. edit. and Note I. ſubjoined here.

made every effort in his power to diſcover a paſſage to the north. "A place called by one of the French navigators Port Surville, is probably a part of it, as well as Choiſeul Bay, but the points ſeen and deſcribed by the French diſcoverers are very few [K], and for the knowledge of the form and bearings of the reſt of the coaſt, throughout the whole extent of near three degrees of latitude, and full five of longitude, we are indebted entirely to the reſearches of our own countryman: as we are for the beautiful delineation of the whole coaſt, to the care and ingenuity of his ſon Mr. John George Shortland [L]." SHORTLAND 1788. The only places in which Mr. Shortland ſuſpects it may be poſſible to find a paſſage, are between Cape Philip and Cape Henſlow, and again between the Capes Marſh and Pitt. He leaves to other navigators, who may hereafter frequent the ſame ſeas, to determine his doubts; and recommends the route he took as the ſafeſt and moſt expeditious paſſage for the veſſels bound from Port Jackſon to China. Middleton Shoal is the only place of danger hitherto known in this courſe. Should any objection be made to the paſſing through a ſtrait, when a more open ſea may be obtained, he would recommend the large channel between Egmont Iſland (the Santa Cruz of Mendana) and the iſland of Simboo (the Archipelago of Arſacides of Surville) [M], and would by no means adviſe them to make the whole circuit to the eaſt of the New Hebrides, (the Tierra del Eſpiritu Santo of Quiros, or the New Cyclades of Bougainville).

To the whole of the lands which Mr. Shortland diſcovered, conſiſting of the two principal iſlands on each ſide of the ſtraits, and the

[K] See Note II. p. 201. [L] See Note III. p. 206. [M] See Note IV. ibid.

Treaſury

SHORTLAND 1788. Treasury Islands, he gave the name of *New Georgia*. There is, indeed, an island of Georgia, to the east of Staten Land, among the discoveries of Capt. Cook in 1775, but their distance distinguishes them so well, that the name of the island of Georgia and that of New Georgia, cannot introduce any confusion into the nomenclature of geography.

The land on the western side of Shortland's Straits (or Bougainville's) continued to be very high, and extended as far as the eye could reach; from these circumstances, and from the direction in which it trended, no doubt was entertained of its joining that which was called by Capt. Carteret, *Lord Anson's Isle* [N].

As to the charts [O] given of these discoveries, Lieut. Shortland, though he cannot, from the distance at which they were taken, presume to vouch for the laying down of every single point, as if the coast had undergone a regular survey, undertakes to promise that they are sufficiently accurate for the direction of any future navigators; because he had, in the course of his progress along it, many opportunities of taking lunar observations [P].

At six in the afternoon, on the 9th of August, the extreme point in sight, of the high land to the westward of the passage, bore S. W. by S. distant 12 or 14 leagues: and at the same time two islands were discovered to the N. W. ¼ N. distant five or six leagues. They were supposed to lie in 4° 50′ S. latitude, and 156° 11′ E. longitude, from Greenwich. (153° 51′ E. from Paris).

[N] See Note V. p. 207. [O] See Note VI. ibid. [P] See Note VII. ibid.

At day-light on Sunday, Auguſt 10, Lieut. Shortland ſet his ſteering ſails, and bore away to the north-weſt, in order to ſee, more diſtinctly, the iſlands he had diſcovered the preceding day. At ſix in the morning four were in ſight, and bore ſouth-weſt, diſtant ſix leagues. It was at firſt thought that they would prove to be the *Nine Iſlands* ſeen by Capt. Carteret; but as neither the number nor the longitude was found to correſpond, Mr. Shortland concluded they were not the ſame [q]. The weather was ſqually and unſettled, and, therefore, inſtead of following the track of Carteret, and paſsing through St. George's Channel, he determined to go round by the north of New Ireland. SHORTLAND 1788.

[q] See the preceding account of Carteret's diſcoveries, p. 69.

TABLE

SHORTLAND 1788.

TABLE of the LONGITUDES and LATITUDES of the moſt remarkable Points of the South Coaſt of NEW GEORGIA, (Surville's Archipelago of the Arſacides) as they were determined by Mr. SHORTLAND.

(See PHILLIP's VOYAGE, p. 221.)

| NAMES OF PLACES. | SOUTH LAT. | LONGITUDE*. East from Greenwich. | LONGITUDE*. East from Paris. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Deg. Min. | Deg. Min. | Deg. Min. |
| Cape Sydney | 10. 48 | 161. 41 | 159. 21 |
| Cape Phillip | 10. 34 | 161. 25 | 159. 05 |
| Cape Henſlow | 10. 00 | 161. 12 | 158. 52 |
| Cape Hunter | 9. 42 | 160. 37 | 158. 17 |
| Cape Marſh | 9. 21 | 159. 30 | 157. 10 |
| Cape Pitt | 8. 55 | 159. 03 | 156. 43 |
| Cape Nepean | 8. 51 | 158. 10 | 155. 50 |
| Cape Deception | 8. 33 | 157. 37 | 155. 17 |
| Hammond Iſles | 8. 46 | 157. 39 | 155. 19 |
| Point Pleaſant | 8. 50 | 157. 50 | 155. 30 |
| Indian Bay | | | |
| Cape Satisfaction | 8. 09 | 157. 06 | 154. 46 |
| Eddyſtone | 8. 12 | 157. 08 | 154. 48 |
| Cape Middleton | 7. 45 | 156. 48 | 154. 28 |
| Cape Allen | 7. 28 | 156. 48 | 154. 28 |
| Cape Stephens | 7. 13 | 156. 17 | 153. 57 |
| Point Danger | 7. 00 | 156. 27 | 154. 07 |
| Cape Alexander | 6. 50 | 156. 40 | 154. 20 |
| Lord Hood's Iſland | 7. 15 | 156. 48 | 154. 28 |
| Cape Friendſhip | 6. 50 | 156. 08 | 153. 48 |
| Shortland's Straits | 6. 55 | 156. 30 | 154. 10 |
| Cape le Cras | 5. 50 | 156. 08 | 153. 48 |
| Cape Binmer | 6. 17 | 155. 58 | 153. 38 |
| Treaſury Iſlands, from 7° 30′ S. Lat. and 156° 08′ Long. E. from Greenwich, to 6° 38′ of Latitude, and 156° 27′ of Longitude. | from 7. 30 to 6. 38 | from 156. 08 to 156. 27 | from 153. 48 to 154. 07 |
| The Four Iſlands | 4. 50 | 156. 10 | 153. 50 |

* It will be ſeen in the ſubjoined analyſis *of the chart of the Diſcoveries of the French*, &c. that all Mr. Shortland's longitudes ſhould be leſſened 34 minutes.

# NOTES,

By the AUTHOR of this WORK, relative to Lieut. SHORTLAND's VOYAGE.

## NOTE I. On PAGE 196.

THE compiler of Mr. Shortland's Voyage, might have found some more characteriſtic points of reſemblance than the conſtruction of the canoes, and the appearance of the inhabitants, if he had caſt his eyes upon Chart XII. of M. de Bougainville's Voyage. He would there have ſeen, that the latitude, the figure of the land, and many geographical particularities, make it indubitable that the ſtrait named *Shortland*'s in 1788, is actually *that of Bougainville*, diſcovered in 1768. The difference of one degree and a half of longitude between the accounts of theſe two navigators, will not ſeem aſtoniſhing, when it is obſerved that Bougainville had entirely croſſed the Great Pacific Ocean, without having had opportunity to rectify the reckoning of his courſe. SHORTLAND 1788.

## NOTE II. PAGE 197.

THE diſcovery of M. de Bougainville and that of Surville taken together, compriſe a chain of land occupying near *ſix degrees of*

SHORTLAND 1788. *latitude, and eight degrees of longitude*, which is a ſpace much greater than that paſſed by Mr. Shortland.' And certainly it appears aſtoniſhing, that the compiler of the Engliſh voyage ſhould think himſelf authorized to ſay, that the French navigators have ſeen and deſcribed only a very few points. "The points ſeen and deſcribed by the French diſcoverers are very few." M. de Bougainville has given a particular chart of the ſtrait he diſcovered, and the adjacent lands: he ſent his boats to viſit *Choiſeul Bay*, of which they took the plan, and were there engaged in a combat: he communicated and trafficked with the natives of the iſland *Bouca*, to the north-weſt of his ſtrait, &c. &c. *Surville* paſt more than a week in *Port Praſlin*; and has informed us of the nature of the place, its productions and inhabitants: he communicated with thoſe of the *île des Contrariétés*, and other iſlands of the eaſtern part; in a word, he followed and diſcovered 140 leagues of unknown coaſts, of which he has given us a chart, and a collection of 14 views. What then has Mr. Shortland done to efface the diſcoveries of the French? Nineteen years later, with favourable winds, he, in eight days, ſailed along the ſouthern coaſts of the ſame lands, whoſe northern coaſts Surville had diſcovered while he was ſtruggling three weeks againſt contrary winds; and he has paſſed through a ſtrait which M. de Bougainville had diſcovered, and ſailed through, 20 years before him. We do not wiſh to lower Mr. Shortland's merit; it is unfortunate for the progreſs of diſcoveries, that when he fell in with the *Archipelago of the Arſacides*, he knew neither M. de Bougainville's Voyage, which appeared in 1771, or that of Surville, which was publiſhed in 1783. But the perſon who drew up his account, doubtleſs, knew them, or ought to have known them, ſince he allowed himſelf to judge of them:

them: he ought to have known at leaſt what had been publiſhed of them in England; and he muſt be as unable to juſtify what he has ſaid as what he has omitted. It is laudable to ſeek to exalt our own countrymen, but juſtice is the firſt duty; and the unalterable rights of truth can neither be miſunderſtood or neglected by a fair dealing nation, which, without doubt, would not think any thing an addition to its glory, that was derived from a little act of uſurpation *. SHORTLAND 1788.

We cannot here omit to mention, that the *Straits of Bougainville*, and the *Lands diſcovered by Surville*, had long been known in England; and it is matter of ſome aſtoniſhment, that ſuch a ſeaman as Mr. Shortland, employed in great navigations, and, by his conſummate experience, called to the command of an important convoy, ſhould have been, perhaps, the only perſon who was not informed of them.

If we caſt our eyes upon the general chart of the South Sea, in the firſt volume of Hawkeſworth's Voyages, we there ſee (to the weſt of Gower and Carteret's Iſlands) *Bougainville's Strait*, repreſented in ſmall, exactly as it appears on the great chart of the French navigator, and placed at its true latitude, 6° ½ S. and in 205° Weſt, or 155° Eaſt from Greenwich, differing only one degree and a half from the longitude aſſigned by Mr. Shortland in his table of poſitions, and only one degree from that which we conceive to be its true place.

* The perſon here alluded to has ſeen this note, and declares that he had not the ſmalleſt deſign to be unjuſt; but confeſſes that his information was deficient.

SHORTLAND 1788. A more recent Engliſh chart, in the third voyage of Capt. Cook, gives Bougainville's Strait the ſame poſition as the foregoing; and the form of the lands is better given, for the Iſles of *Bougainville* and of *Bouca* are expreſſed, and *Choiſeul Bay* is named.

In the account of his ſecond voyage, publiſhed in 1777, Captain Cook had given a ſketch of Surville's voyage and diſcoveries, (Vol. II. p. 267.)

Finally, in 1782, Mr. Alexander Dalrymple compoſed a memoir on the paſſages to and from China, for the uſe of the ſecret committee of the Engliſh Eaſt-India Company [A]; and this memoir was printed and publiſhed in London in March 1785. We read there, p. 6, " the paſſage between New Holland and New Zealand is branched out into ſeveral, by the cluſters of iſlands from the Tropic to New Guinea. Firſt, between New Holland and New Caledonia, paſſed by Surville, 1769; this again branching into two: Bougainville's Strait, between New Guinea on the weſt, and Guadalcanal on the eaſt; and Surville's Paſſage to the eaſtward of Guadalcanal, &c."

Mr. Dalrymple enters into a conſiderable detail on Surville's diſcovery, ibid. page 27.

" It might ſometimes be expedient for ſhips from China to come round Cape Horne, inſtead of coming by the Cape of Good Hope.

[A] *Memoir concerning the Paſſages to and from China, by Alexander Dalrymple, June*, 1782. It was not publiſhed till March 1785.

The

The only example I know of this voyage was the St. John-Baptiſt, 1769, commanded by the Chevalier Surville. They left the Baſhees the 24th of Auguſt; ſaw no land till the 7th of October, when they fell in with the coaſt of Guadalcanal, in about 7° S. latitude. They coaſted this land till the 7th of November, when they left it about the latitude of 12° S. From hence they went to the weſtward of New Caledonia, and made no land till they ſaw New-Zealand on the 12th of December. They left New Zealand on the 1ſt of January, 1770, &c." SHORTLAND 1788.

This memoir by Mr. Dalrymple, is accompanied with a chart, of which a fragment is given in our Plate VIII. In the original, the lower plan is engraved upon a folding paper, and by laying one over the other, it may be ſeen what changes ſhould be made in Mr. Dalrymple's ſyſtem concerning Solomon's Iſlands, on account of the diſcoveries of Bougainville and Surville. We read there, as in our copy from it, *Bougainville's Strait, Port Praſlin; Louiſiade, and Cape Deliverance.* A real man of letters earneſtly ſeizes the truth as ſoon as it is offered to him; and an impartial writer is eager to beſtow the honour of a diſcovery upon him to whom it juſtly belongs, *Tros Rutuluſve fuat.*

After all that we have read above, how could Mr. Shortland fail to be aſſured that his *New Georgia* was the Archipelago diſcovered by Surville, and his *Shortland's Strait*, the Strait of Bougainville? Men of the greateſt merit ſometimes have fits of abſence and forgetfulneſs that are inconceivable.

NOTE

SHORTLAND 1788.

## NOTE III. PAGE 197.

WE cannot but greatly regret, that the *beautiful* delineation of the younger Mr. Shortland was not multiplied by means of engraving; for we cannot ſuppoſe that commendation to be applied to the Chart annexed to his father's Voyage, which preſents a ſimple line of coaſt, rather rudely traced, where nothing is given but the names aſſigned to a few capes, ſeen for the moſt part either at a diſtance or at night.

## NOTE IV. PAGE 197.

MR. SHORTLAND ſeems to have ſuppoſed, that his Cape Sidney, near which he firſt approached the land, was the moſt eaſtern point of the lands which he fell in with; but we cannot agree with him. As his Cape Sidney is but in 10° 48′ of S. latitude, he could not have ſeen the eaſtern extremity of the land; for Surville diſcovered, and coaſted by a chain of land between 15 or 18 leagues in extent, the whole of which is ſouth of the latitude of Cape Sidney; and its eaſtern point, Deliverance Iſlands, beyond 11° degrees S. latitude. It would be dangerous that Mr. Shortland's opinion ſhould prevail; for if, as is probable, this Archipelago extends about a degree and a half to the eaſt of Cape Sidney, the veſſels which ſhould endeavour to fall in with theſe lands from the ſouth, would find themſelves entangled among the iſlands of the eaſtern part, and might be obliged by the ſeaſon to beat up againſt the wind, in order to get to the eaſt of Deliverance Iſlands, or to coaſt the whole way from the S. S. E. to the N. N. W. as Mr. Shortland did, to find Bougainville's Strait. We would therefore recommend to the veſſels going from Botany Bay or Port Jackſon to China, to go in ſight of New Caledonia; and then

then direct their courſe in ſuch a manner, that on arriving at 12° S. latitude, they may be between 161 and 162 degrees of longitude E. from Paris, or about 164° from Greenwich: unleſs, according to the winds they ſhould meet with in their paſſage, they ſhould find it preferable to ſteer for *Cape Deliverance* of Louiſiade, and then paſs through Bougainville's Strait. SHORTLAND 1788.

## NOTE V. PAGE 198.

LORD ANSON's iſland, the north part of which was ſeen at a diſtance by Captain Carteret, is the ſame as Bougainville's *Bouca:* and there is no more land between this iſland and the ſouth point, or *Cape St. George*, of New Ireland; but more is ſeen to the northward in paſſing from the one to the other.

## NOTE VI. PAGE 198.

WE find but one chart of New Georgia in the account of Mr. Shortland's Voyage. The Relator, in ſpeaking of more charts "*the charts here given of theſe diſcoveries,*" doubtleſs includes the general chart, on which Mr. Shortland's courſe from Port Jackſon to Batavia is traced.

## NOTE VII. PAGE 198.

WE do not agree with Mr. Shortland in thinking, that obſervations of the diſtance of the moon from the ſun, made at two points very little differing in longitude, are ſufficient to determine the difference of the meridian exactly; for as the two reſults may be affected by a contrary error of ½ of a degree each, the ſum of the errors may produce one of a degree and a half in the difference of the meridians

SHORTLAND 1788. proposed to be determined. Single observations of this kind can only be usefully employed when, in order to bring a vessel to land on a point of known longitude, after a long passage, it is required to ascertain her own longitude, for the sake of determining, with tolerable exactness, how nearly she has approached to the land she seeks.

When we fix the limits of the error to be apprehended in such an observation, at $\frac{1}{4}$ of a degree, it is supposed that the instrument used is a reflecting octant or sextant, for the error may be reduced, even at sea, to about half a degree, if the distances be measured by M. le Chev. de Borda's circle of reflection; and if the observations are made at land, and are numerous, a very great precision may be attained. The ingenious theory of the circle of reflection, an instrument so highly valuable to navigators, gives it a degree of exactness much superior to that of octants and sextants, of a radius five or six times as great. (See *Description et Usage du* CERCLE DE REFLECTION, *avec différentes Méthodes pour calculer les Observations nautiques, par* LE CHEVALIER DE BORDA, *Capitaine de Vaisseau, Chef de Division, et Membre des Académies Royales des Sciences et de Marine.* Paris, Didot l'âiné, 1787.)

REMARKS,

# REMARKS,

## On the VOYAGES made towards the South-Eaſt of NEW GUINEA.

THE ſituation of the Spaniſh eſtabliſhments, extended along the weſtern coaſts of America, preſented every advantage which could invite their navigators to ſeek diſcoveries in the vaſt ocean between that country and Aſia. From the cloſe of the 16th century, the Viceroys of New Spain, Mexico, and Peru, encouraged theſe expeditions: and could the courſe of theſe brave adventurers, who went intrepidly to meet the dangers of an unknown navigation, have been enlightened by the torch of Science, the whole world would have derived advantage from their labours. But the efforts of their courage have immortalized their names, without affording any benefit to mankind: their diſcoveries, hardly announced, would have remained enveloped in the darkneſs that ſurrounded them, had not modern navigators, as bold as they, more enlightened, and often aſſiſted by good fortune, diſcovered the ſame iſlands and the ſame Archipelagos: theſe had, indeed, been taken poſſeſſion of with ſolemnity by the firſt diſcoverers, in the name of their ſovereign; but ſince that time had eſcaped the graſp of their conquerors, and ſeemed even to have diſappeared from the ſurface of the globe.

Among the ancient diſcoveries, the loſs of which deſerved regret, Mendana's Archipelago of *Solomon's Iſlands*, and that of Quiros, known by the name of *Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo*, held the foremoſt rank. Their known or imagined extent, the idea the Spaniards had given of their riches, their productions, and inhabitants, though ſuſpected of exaggeration, made it equally deſirable to the philoſopher, the merchant, the naturaliſt, the geographer, and the monarch, that a fortunate chance ſhould bring them again to knowledge. The great voyages which within theſe thirty years have been extremely multiplied, have at length reſtored to the Europeans, thoſe lands which had been loſt in the vaſtneſs of the ocean. The new diſcovery of theſe two Archipelagos is owing to French navigators; to thoſe of England we are obliged for having them purſued and completed: we owe, moreover, to the latter, the re-diſcovery of Mendana's Iſles of *Santa-Cruz* in the ſame ſeas, which had been firſt ſeen in 1595; and to the immortal Cook, the diſcovery of *New Caledonia*, the very exiſtence of which was not ſuſpected before his time.

We will here abandon the chronological order to which we conceived ourſelves confined, in the ſketches of the different voyages which, in earlier or later times, had furniſhed us with knowledge of the various Archipelagos ſituated to the S.E. of New Guinea: and by bringing together the accounts of the navigators who have viſited the ſame countries ſucceſſively, we will prove their identity, and refer to each of thoſe who have contributed to give us that knowledge, the ſhare of the diſcovery to which they are entitled.

§ I.

## § I.

## The Iſlands of Solomon, diſcovered by Mendana in 1567, by Carteret in 1767, by Bougainville in 1768, by Surville in 1769, by Shortland in 1788.

I. *The Diſcoveries of the four Navigators of the preſent Century belong to the ſame Archipelago. Identity of ſome Parts of their Diſcoveries.*

IN 1785, when the Chart containing the Equatorial Zone of the Great Pacific Ocean, (of which our Chart, N° I. exhibits a fragment on the ſame ſcale), was drawn up for the expedition of M. de la Pérouſe, the latitude and longitude of *Choiſeul Bay* were laid down from the Charts which accompany M. de Bougainville's Journal. To place Surville's *Port Praſlin* the poſition of it given by that navigator was corrected; and it was fixed, by approximation, from the time and way that he had taken from that place to *New Zealand*, the longitude of which had been determined by Captain Cook's obſervations. His *île Inattendue* was then placed from the difference of its parallel and meridian with reſpect to Port Praſlin; and when it was required to inſert the *Gower's Iſland* of Carteret, from the determinations given by him, its poſition turned out to be the very ſame as that of *Inattendue*. Another proof of the identity of the two iſlands came out in comparing the deſcriptions given by the two navigators. Carteret ſays, that Gower's Iſland is

low and flat, covered every where with trees, the greater part of which are cocoa-nut palms: Surville ſays, that *Inattendue* preſents ſome eminences on its weſtern part; but that the reſt is flat ground, and entirely covered with trees.

By comparing next the ſituation of Gower's Iſland, and its diſtance from another to which Carteret has given his own name, with the ſituation and diſtance of *Inattendue*, with reſpect to a high land or iſle put oppoſite to it on Surville's Chart [B], it will appear equally certain, that Carteret's Iſland, and the high land oppoſite to *Inattendue*, are the ſame.

It may appear extraordinary at firſt ſight, that Captain Carteret, who paſſed to the ſouth of Gower's Iſland, ſhould not have perceived the main lands which Surville diſcovered in ſucceſſion, to the ſouth-eaſt of points which were common to the two tracks: and that on all this coaſt, he ſhould have ſeen only the iſlands Carteret and Simpſon. But our aſtoniſhment ceaſes, when we read in the Journal of the Engliſh Navigator, that, on Aug. 20, he diſcovered a ſmall low iſland; but that it was not till the evening of the ſame day, that he found himſelf cloſe upon it. Carteret was proceeding from the eaſt [C]; and it is not ſurpriſing that he ſhould have miſſed ſeeing a

[B] We ſee in Surville's Journal, that when his *île Inattendue* bore S. S. E. 5° S. diſtant five or ſix leagues, he judged it to be itſelf at the diſtance of nine or ten leagues from the high land, *which*, ſays he, *appears to be alſo an iſland*. See p. 146.

[C] In his table of latitudes and longitudes we ſee, that on the 20th and 21ſt he had not changed his latitude.

coaſt

coaſt which goes off to the ſouth-eaſt, and might be enveloped in miſt. What even proves that the coaſt muſt have been foggy is, that on the ſame day, 20th, when he came near enough to Gower's Iſland to aſſure himſelf, by ſounding, that there was no anchorage, and to communicate with the Indians, he ſaw nothing of Carteret's Iſland, which yet, according to his report, is not more than ten or eleven leagues ſouth of it; and, beſides, is elevated and of a fine appearance: his ſight, therefore, muſt have been intercepted by fog. It was not till day-break, on the 21ſt, when the current had carried him ſouthward during the night, that he diſcovered Carteret's Iſland directly to windward. In this poſition, that is, to the north-weſt of Carteret's Iſland, he perceived no other land; for we ſee, that after this iſland on the weſt, follows a ſpace of fifteen leagues, where Surville ſaw no land. Carteret could do no more than look at the iſland to which he gave his name; and not being able to land on account of the wind, he bore back towards Gower's Iſland; and then ſtanding off to north-weſt, he was quickly out of diſtance for ſeeing any part of the coaſt of the Arſacides.

From theſe obſervations, from the identity of poſition of the two ſmall iſlands, and the deſcription given of them by each navigator, as well as from the identity of ſituation, and equality of diſtance of the ſmaller iſland with reſpect to the large one, it ſeems to us demonſtrated, that *Gower's Iſland* is the ſame as *Inattendue*; and that Carteret's Iſland is the high land, appearing like an iſland, which Surville computed to be nine or ten leagues to the ſouth of Inattendue. It is not ſurpriſing that Surville, ſituated five or ſix leagues to the north of the latter, could not exactly eſtimate its diſtance from the great iſland, which

which Carteret, who paſſed between them, reckons ten or eleven leagues; it is more extraordinary that their computations differ ſo little. If we compare the Plan which the Engliſh Navigator has given us of the two iſlands, (Plate III.) with the correſponding portion of Surville's Chart, we ſhall be ſtill more convinced of the identity of the points diſcerned by the two Navigators.

Surville did not touch at *Inattendue*, nor had any intercourſe with the natives; Captain Carteret found many canoes there, in which were a conſiderable number of Indians; but he ſuppoſes that they belonged to Carteret's Iſland, and had come to Gower's only for the ſake of fiſhing. He ſent a boat to land; and the natives, who the day before had trafficked with his people amicably, were now deſirous to maſſacre them; in which conduct we ſee the characteriſtic perfidy of the inhabitants of the *Arſacides*. He ſeized their canoes, and his deſcription of them ſhows that they are altogether ſimilar to thoſe of Port Praſlin: the arms of the ſavages who belonged to them were alſo the ſame. Carteret ſays he conjectured, from ſome ſigns made by theſe iſlanders when he ſhowed them the Engliſh muſquets, that they were not totally ignorant of the uſe of fire-arms. As we know of no perſon after Mendana who touched at theſe iſlands, except Carteret, and we ſhall prove that they are really a part of Solomon's Iſles, we muſt believe that the tradition of the arrival of the Spaniards, and of the effect of the European arms, has been preſerved among theſe people for two hundred years. If we reject this opinion, it may be ſuppoſed, that in ſome Voyage more recent than that of Mendana, and unknown to us, a galleon had put in at one of theſe iſlands, and made the inhabitants feel the ſuperiority of our arms.

II. *Identity of Bougainville's Strait, and that of Shortland.*

The differences of latitude and longitude between Bougainville's Choiſeul Bay, and Surville's Port Praſlin, deduced from the tracks of theſe two Navigators, indicated ſufficiently, that theſe two ports belong to the ſame country: and, from this indication, when the Chart was formed, of which our N° I. is a fragment, that part of Bougainville's Diſcoveries, which he called *the Iſlands of Louiſiade*, was, without heſitation, adapted to thoſe of Surville. (See Plate II.) The Recognition made by Mr. Shortland in 1788, of the ſouthern coaſts of the Archipelago of the Arſacides, has further confirmed this arrangement. The Engliſh Navigator having paſſed the ſame Strait which Bougainville diſcovered in 1768, we have a common point to which we may refer Surville's diſcovery, and the ſubſequent viſit of Shortland; and, therefore, from three ſeparate charts, repreſenting the lands obſerved by each of the three Navigators, we have compoſed and drawn up the general chart of the Archipelago of the Arſacides [D]. (Plate III.)

It appears upon this chart that Mr. Shortland, approaching the land five or ſix leagues weſt of his Cape Sidney, could not ſee the moſt eaſterly iſlands which terminate M. Surville's diſcoveries, and the Archipelago of the Arſacides, on this ſide. He coaſted along all the

[D] In Chart III. all the diſcoveries in this part were regulated proviſionally, according to the reſults of Mr. Shortland's Lunar Obſervations; but we thought it right to refer them finally, by means of M. de Bougainville's direct track, to the longitude of the port of Cape St. George in New Ireland, which was determined from an eclipſe of the ſun. See Chart VIII.

ſouthern

ſouthern ſide and traced it, except in ſome places where he loſt ſight of land, which may be either deep gulfs, or paſſages between the iſlands. He came at laſt to a ſtrait, through which he paſſed, and came into an open ſea. If we compare the latitude and longitude of this ſtrait given by him, with that of the paſſage diſcovered in 1768 by M. de Bougainville, we cannot doubt that they are the ſame: which aſſurance is confirmed by the inſpection of the charts, though they preſent ſome conſiderable differences, which can be attributed only to the impoſſibility there was, that Mr. Shortland ſhould accurately determine the poſitions and relative diſtances of the points on each ſide of a paſſage, the entrance of which he did not diſcover till the evening, and which he paſſed through in the night. We cannot refuſe our confidence to M. de Bougainville's chart, as he paſſed very cloſe to the whole eaſtern coaſt, took the ſoundings of a port in it, ſailed through the ſtrait by day, and afterwards coaſted along the north-weſt ſhore within a ſmall diſtance. If we lay Mr. Shortland's ſtrait upon M. de Bougainville's, we ſhall ſee that the line of the former cannot be exact: for 1ſt. from the form and poſition of the weſtern coaſt, as given by him, M. de Bougainville muſt have ſailed over the land on the north-weſt ſide. 2dly. By caſting our eyes upon the plan of Choiſeul Bay, (Plate IV.) where the moſt weſtern point of land, in the ſtrait, correſponds with Shortland's Cape Alexander, we perceive that the part named by him Wallis's Iſland, is not an iſland, but a peninſula, contained between Bougainville's *Warrior's Creek*, or river, and a ſmall gulf ſituated further to the north. 3dly. We ſee alſo (Plate III.) that Shortland's Cape le Cras, correſponds with Bougainville's Cape l'Averdi; and that this Engliſh Navigator

did not perceive the iſland that the French named Bouca, which is Carteret's *Anſon's Iſland*.

We remark in reading the Engliſh journal, that, on the 8th of Auguſt, while he was paſſing the ſtrait, Mr. Shortland plainly perceived *the ripple of a ſtrong current*. M. de Bougainville had made the ſame obſervation 20 years before, and ſays, that "*a very ſtrong current, in the direction of due W. N. W. forms a race in the middle of this paſſage which croſſes it, and makes the ſea riſe and fall as if there were rocks juſt beneath the ſurface of the water.*" Is this violent current continual in Bougainville's ſtrait, or is it the effect of a flood or ebb tide? and did the two navigators happen to fall in with it at the ſame period, the ſame hour of tide? however this may be, this remark made by both would furniſh an additional proof, if it were wanted, that Mr. Shortland paſſed (*without knowing it*) through Bougainville's ſtrait. It appears perfectly natural, that being perſuaded he had made a diſcovery, and flattered at having done ſo, he ſhould have given his name to the ſtrait; but could he be uninformed, after his return to England, that this paſſage had been known for twenty years? All the Engliſh navy could have told him ſo; and we muſt feel aſtoniſhed that he was not ſolicitous to efface his own name from his chart and journal, and reſtore that of the French navigator, who firſt made known this ſtrait to all the ſailors of Europe. See above, Note II. p. 202.

## § II.

*Of the Situation of Solomon's Iſlands, as it may be concluded from the Spaniſh Narratives.*

MENDANA diſcovered the Iſlands of Solomon in 1567; he ſought in vain to find them again in 1595; and Quiros was not more ſucceſsful in 1606. The uncertainty of their true ſituation has given occaſion to all the changes which geographers have made them undergo. It would be ſuperfluous, without doubt, to expoſe in this place the variations they have undergone, and to diſcuſs each of them particularly; we will confine ourſelves to the examination of Mr. Dalrymple's chart, given by him in his *Hiſtorical Collection*, &c. (Page 16 of the *Data*) [E].

This learned navigator was ſeduced by the conformity which he thought he had diſcovered between *Solomon's Iſlands*, as repreſented in a map of J. Theodore de Bry [F], and *New Britain*, as ſeen by Dampier, and figured in the chart of his voyage along the coaſts of

[E] See Plate X. The chart B repreſents Solomon's Iſlands according to Mr. Dalrymple's ſyſtem.

[F] See De Bry's Collection, known in France by the name of *The Great and Small Voyages*. The chart in queſtion is, in the copy we have, in the volume entitled *Americæ pars ſerta* M.D.XCVI. in the volume *Americæ pars decima* M.DC.XIX. and elſewhere. The chart is dated 1596. See Plate X. Chart C.

New Guinea [G]. He endeavoured to apply to the ſpace occupied by New Britain, the deſcription given us by Herrera of Solomon's Iſlands; and he rejected, with reaſon, the chart inſerted in the work of that hiſtorian, which is not at all conformable to his deſcription. The ſyſtem offered by Mr. Dalrymple had, above others, the advantage of agreeing in one point with the ancient narratives, which all placed the iſlands of Solomon in the neighbourhood of New Guinea, while ſome geographers removed them to the diſtance of five or ſix hundred leagues eaſtward; and others, to cut off all difficulty, denied their exiſtence, and had effaced them from their charts.

But, by carrying the iſles of Solomon near New Guinea, into the place of New Britain, Mr. Dalrymple placed them between $4°\frac{1}{2}$, and 7° of ſouth latitude. Theſe latitudes are, in our opinion, inadmiſſible; they differ too much from all that is ſaid upon the ſubject by the hiſtorians; and if we can expect from the early accounts any geographical indications at all approaching to the truth, it is ſolely in thoſe reſpecting the latitudes, which can never be erroneous to the amount of a degree, ſetting aſide faults of the copy or preſs: now all the accounts conſpire to place Solomon's Iſlands much further to the ſouth of the equator than the ſituation aſſigned by Mr. Dalrymple. We will report the different authorities on which this aſſertion is founded.

[G] *Dampier's Voyages*, &c. A continuation of a Voyage to New Holland, in the year 1699, &c. See Plate X. Chart A.

1. According to the narrative of *Figueroa*, the brigantine fitted out by Mendana, which made the tour of the iſland *Yſabel* while the fleet lay at anchor in the harbour of Eſtrella, took her courſe at firſt to the ſouth-eaſt, following the line of the coaſt, and diſcovered iſlands in 8°, 9°, 9° ½, and 9° ¼: then, coaſting along the ſouthern ſide, ſhe returned to 7° ½; at this point ſhe doubled the weſtern point of the iſland, and rejoined the fleet in Port Eſtrella. Mendana then ſet ſail to view the iſlands diſcovered by the brigantine in perſon, and went as far as the harbour of the iſland *San-Chriſtoval*, ſituated in 11° of latitude. Thus, according to the account of Figueroa, theſe iſlands extend from 7° ½ to 11° of ſouth latitude.

2. *Fernan Quiros*, who had been Mendana's firſt pilot in his ſecond voyage, in 1595, and who, doubtleſs, muſt frequently have heard his commander ſpeak of the Iſlands of Solomon, the declared object of his ſecond voyage, ſays, in a memoir preſented by him to Philip III. of Spain, ſome years after, that the opinion of Mendana was, that theſe iſlands are ſituated between the 8th and 12th parallels, and fifteen hundred leagues from Lima [H].

3. Towards the end of this ſame voyage of 1595, after the death of Mendana, when his widow *Dona Yſabel*, on taking command of the fleet, conſulted the pilots of whom Quiros was the chief, concerning the proper courſe for finding the iſland San-Chriſtoval, it was

[H] *Echos de Don Garcia Hurtado de Mendoza, quarto Marques de Canete, &c. Por Figueroa.* P. 287.

unanimouſly

unanimouſly decided that it ſhould be ſought in the parallel of 11 degrees [I].

4. *Lopes Vas*, a Portugueſe, who, in 1586, was taken by the Engliſh captain Witherington in the river of la Plata, had written a hiſtory of America, which fell into the captor's hands, and of which tranſlations have been publiſhed in Engliſh. Though he is very exaggerated and very inaccurate in his deſcription of Solomon's Iſlands, yet his report, as coming from a contemporary author who had been nearly on the ſpot, may be of ſome weight when he ſpeaks of the ſituation of thoſe iſlands: he ſays that the iſland Yſabel was diſcovered in 11° of ſouth latitude [K].

5. *Alonſo d'Ovaglie*, in his hiſtory of Chili [L], ſays, that the iſles of Solomon are ſituated Weſt of Peru, at the diſtance of 7500 miles [M], and that they extend from the 8th to the 12th parallel.

6. *Acoſta* [N], who has ſpoken of theſe iſlands, ſays nothing of their latitude, but he reports that Mendana, ſetting out from the

[I] Ibid. p. 268. See alſo above, p. 26.

[K] *See Purchas's Pilgrimes*, Part IV. B. VII. Ch. XI. p. 1447. *Guadalcanar*, &c.

[L] *Hiſtorica Relation del Regno di Cile, &c. da Alonſo d'Ovaglie, &c. in Roma, appreſſo Franc. Cavalli* M.DC.XLVI. Folio.

[M] Theſe are Italian miles, of 60 to a degree, 7500 of which are equal to 2500 French marine leagues of 20 to a degree, or 2187 Spaniſh leagues of $17\frac{1}{2}$ to a degree.

[N] *Hiſtoria natural y moral de las Indias, &c. Por el Padre Joſeph de Acoſta, &c. En Sevilla, en caſa de Juan de Léon. Anno de* 1590. 8vo.

coaſt

coaſt of Peru, and directing his courſe weſtward, after a navigation of three months, had diſcovered the iſlands to which he gave the name of Solomon's Iſlands; and that they are numerous, and of great extent. It is, he adds, a well-founded opinion that they are near New Guinea, or at leaſt not far diſtant from ſome great land. Acoſta wrote but a few years after the diſcovery of theſe iſlands.

7. Laſtly, *Herrera*, who has deſcribed the iſlands of Solomon, places them between the 7th and 12th degrees of latitude, fifteen hundred leagues from Lima, and the iſland Yſabel in particular, between eight and nine degrees. It is preſumed, ſays he further, and the varieties of ſpecies among the inhabitants ſeem to confirm it, that theſe iſlands are contiguous to New Guinea, whence the inhabitants have had communication with thoſe of the Spice Iſlands [o].

Nothing leſs than authorities ſo numerous and ſo deciſive could have outweighed in our mind the opinion of Mr. Dalrymple. We think that, by the unanimous agreement of the hiſtorians who wrote very ſoon after the diſcovery, we muſt not look for the iſles of Solomon, except between the 7th or 8th, and 11th or 12th parallels. We will even add, that the original chart of de Bry, on which the learned Engliſhman founded his ſyſtem, makes the 10th parallel paſs only a little to the ſouth of the iſland Yſabel. (See the fragment of this chart, Plate X. Chart C.)

The parallels between which theſe iſlands muſt be ſought being thus fixed, it is eaſy to prove that they ſhould not be 12 degrees eaſt

[o] *Deſcripcion de las Indias orientales*, p. 59, and in the extract given above, p. 18.

from

from New Guinea; and conſequently, that the geographers who removed them 6 or 700 leagues eaſt of that land, have committed a monſtrous error. It is ſufficient for this purpoſe to examine the tracks of thoſe navigators, who in traverſing the Great Ocean from eaſt to weſt, have conſtantly kept between the parallels wherein they muſt have met with theſe iſlands, and yet have not reached them, becauſe they have not puſhed their voyages far enough to the weſt.

*Mendana*, in 1595, after having gone through nearly 70 degrees of longitude, or nearly 1400 leagues of 20 to a degree, between the 9th and 11th parallels, came within 12 degrees from the eaſt of New Guinea, without falling in with the iſlands of Solomon.

*Quiros*, in 1606, navigating in the ſame direction, having gone 35 degrees, or nearly 700 leagues, between the 10th and 11th parallels, checked his courſe 14 degrees eaſt from New Guinea, without having ſeen the iſlands which he ſought.

Laſtly, *Captain Carteret*, in 1767, after having kept on for the ſpace of 33 degrees, or nearly 660 leagues, between the 9th and 11th degrees of latitude, arrived at the iſland *Santa-Cruz* of Mendana (Queen Charlotte's Iſlands) 12 degrees eaſt from New Guinea, without having ſeen the iſlands of Solomon.

It is proved then that theſe iſlands are not ſo far to the eaſt of New Guinea as 12 degrees; and we have good reaſon to think that they occupy a ſpace compriſed between the 7th and 11th parallels of ſouth latitude, and between the 3d and 10th degree of longitude,

eaſt

eaſt of that part of New Guinea which is at preſent called New Ireland.

We might confirm the limits between which we have fixed the ſituation of Solomon's Iſlands, both by the calculation of Mendana's courſe from the coaſts of Peru, and by the direction of it to the time when he fell in with theſe iſlands, and we might ſupport our opinion by all the proofs which the different narratives of his voyage ſupply: but, for the confirmation of our ſyſtem, we refer the reader to the memoir, full of learned reſearches, which *M. Buache*, firſt geographer to the king, and hydrographer to the navy, preſented in 1781 to the Royal Academy of Sciences, where he was afterwards admitted a member. The firſt notices of M. de Bougainville's diſcovery, and that of Surville, to the ſouth-eaſt of New Ireland, were hardly obtained, when the ſagacity of this ſkilful geographer recognized in theſe new lands thoſe Iſlands of Solomon, which had been ſought for in vain from the period of their firſt diſcovery. He loſt no time in preparing a ſyſtematical chart, in which he applied the imperfect and often contradictory deſcriptions of the Iſlands of Solomon by Figueroa and Herrera, to Surville's Lands of the Arſacides: and though he preſented this chart only as a ſketch of the general maſſes, wherein exactneſs in the details was not to be expected, it may be ſaid, that from that moment the identity of the *Iſlands of Solomon*, and thoſe of the *Arſacides*, appeared demonſtrated, in the eyes of all impartial men who do not ſet the reſiſtance of prejudice, or the obſtacle of jealouſy, in oppoſition to the ſucceſs of every new idea.

5

M. Buache

M. Buache has kindly permitted us to ſubjoin to this work, an extract of his memoir, which he has furniſhed; to which we will add a reduced copy of the charts by which it was accompanied.

We are perſuaded that if Mr. Dalrymple had known of the journals and charts of MM. de Bougainville and Surville, when he publiſhed his Syſtem on the Iſlands of Solomon, in 1770, and if the track of Carteret between New Britain and New Ireland could have been known to him, he would no longer have attended to the ſeducing conformity between de Bry's *Iſles of Solomon* and Dampier's *New Britain*; that he would have carried theſe iſlands into more ſouthern latitudes, and detached them from New Guinea to extend them for a few degrees towards the eaſt; and laſtly, that he would completely have recognized the Iſlands of Solomon in thoſe of the Arſacides.

The review of the ſouthern coaſts of this Archipelago by Mr. Shortland, in 1788, has thrown ſome new lights upon the diſcoveries of Bougainville and Surville; and by combining theſe *data*, we have formed a total of land, which perhaps is not exactly conformable to nature, but which, we hope, may be ſufficiently ſo to be conſulted without danger by the navigators who may be deſirous further to explore this Archipelago.

Having thus collected and digeſted together whatever the modern navigators have ſeen, our next endeavour was to apply to theſe fragments of land, to theſe iſlands of which ſeldom more than one ſide

was diſcovered, the deſcription of Solomon's Iſlands in Mendana's Journal, as delivered by Figueroa; and we have formed a ſyſtematical chart of the whole in N° XI. We are far from imagining that the minute parts of this chart can be exact; thoſe of Surville and Shortland, here united, were drawn merely from ſimple bearings, taken with the compaſs as the veſſels ſailed along; and this operation can give no more than the relative ſituation of the maſſes of land. We ſhall ſee, nevertheleſs, that, by tracing exactly in our chart the route of the brigantine fitted out by Mendana, and that of his own ſhips, as far as it can be deduced from the irregular account of Figueroa; by employing the latitudes of that hiſtorian; and by uſing the diſtances which he reports, we place all the iſlands named by him in the relative ſituations which he aſſigned to them; we fit them in, if we may ſo expreſs it, with the diſcoveries of our own times; and at the ſame time make no alteration in the parts deſcribed by modern navigators. Should this agreement be thought an effect of mere chance, it muſt be allowed that at leaſt it ſupports itſelf with great conſiſtency; and thoſe who are not ſyſtematically devoted to incredulity will, by ſeveral characteriſtic marks, diſcover the Archipelago of Solomon's Iſlands in that of the Arſacides.

In drawing up our chart, N° XI. we began by making an exact copy of our chart N° VIII. in which appears the re-union of the partial diſcoveries made by MM. Carteret, Bougainville, Surville, and Shortland: this part is diſtinguiſhed by a ſhaded line, and what we have added, to refer Mendana's diſcovery to it, as far as we could collect it from the recital of Figueroa, is expreſſed by a dotted line. It is neceſſary, in reading what follows, to have the Charts III. and XI.

XI. before us, and at the ſame time to conſult the Plates V. and VI. of the views taken by Surville on the north and eaſt coaſt of his Archipelago of the Arſacides.

## § III.

*Application of Figueroa's Deſcription of the Iſlands of Solomon, to the Archipelago of the Arſacides diſcovered by modern Navigators; with the Proof of their Identity.*

WE have ſeen in the extract from the voyage of the Spaniſh frigate *la Princeſa* [P], that admitting the ſhoal called *Roncador* to be, as is moſt probable, Mendana's *los Baxos de la Candelaria* [Q], the ſouth-eaſt part of this great bank muſt be ſituated in $6°\frac{1}{2}$ of ſouth latitude, and $157°\frac{1}{3}$ of longitude eaſt from Paris. The narrative of Figueroa makes no mention of the diſtance between this ſhoal and the port of *Eſtrella*, in the iſland of *Santa-Yſabel*, nor of their relative ſituation, but it furniſhes, as we ſhall ſee, the means of calculating the latitude of that harbour, which is about one degree more ſouth than the lower part of the ſhoal.

We ſuppoſe that Port Eſtrella may occupy the ſpace ſituated three quarters of a degree to the eaſt of Port Praſlin, in which Surville could not perceive any land; and it will be ſhown in the ſequel that this ſuppoſition is not devoid of foundation.

[P] See above, p. 179. [Q] Ibid. p. 181.

Proceeding from this point, in our chart of Surville's diſcoveries, we will follow the courſe of the brigantine fitted out by Mendana from port Eſtrella, under the command of his colonel Pedro Ortega, and under the conduct of his firſt pilot Hernan Gallego, according to the account of Figueroa [R].

" Ortega took his courſe to the ſouth-eaſt, following the direction of the coaſt; and at eight degrees of latitude he found two ſmall iſlands covered with large palm-trees. Theſe were not more than ſix leagues from port Eſtrella: he afterwards fell in with ſeveral more iſlands in the ſame track."

According to Surville's chart, the tendency of the coaſt in this part is north-weſt and ſouth-eaſt; it preſents ſeveral iſlands in eight degrees of latitude, at the diſtance of ſix leagues from the harbour; and, turning to the eighth view, that of the 25th of October, at ſix P. M. (Plate VI.) we perceive that one of theſe iſlands was remarked as covered with large trees; many other iſlands are alſo diſtinguiſhable in the ſame track.

Since thoſe iſlands which are in eight degrees of latitude are, as Figueroa relates, at the diſtance of ſix Spaniſh leagues ſouth-eaſt from port Eſtrella, that harbour would be, according to that calculation, in $7^{\circ}\frac{1}{4}$; the place aſſigned to it upon our chart is about $7^{\circ}\frac{2}{3}$.

" He ſaw a great bay (*grande Bahia*) with eight ſmall iſlands, all inhabited by men armed with wooden ſwords, bows, and arrows.

[R] See above, p. 7, &c. See alſo Charts III. and XI.

At

At 14 leagues due eaſt from this bay is a great iſland, called by the natives *Malaita*; between are two iſlets, each of them cloſe to a head-land, in eight degrees of latitude: the great iſland was called *Iſla de Ramos*."

We place this great bay in the ſecond void ſpace, where neither Carteret nor Surville could ſee land; and the iſland *Malaita*, or *de Ramos*, will be *Carteret's Iſland* at the diſtance of 14 leagues, in a due eaſt direction from the bay. In the plan given by the Engliſh navigator of the iſland which he named after himſelf, we ſee ſome iſlets near the head-lands on its north coaſt, which may be thoſe referred to by Figueroa.

As to the latitude, that of the north-weſt point of *Malaita*, according to Carteret, is eight degrees, 25 or 26 minutes; it ought to be only eight degrees according to the Spaniſh narrative, but we know that we muſt not ſubject the latitudes of the early navigators to ſo cloſe an examination.

" Proceeding onward to the coaſt of *St. Yſabel*, they came to a port and a cape, in nine degrees of latitude, and about 14 leagues from the *Enſenada* (the gulf). This cape was named *Cabo Prieto*."

We conceive that by the word *Enſenada*, which Figueroa here employs inſtead of *Bahia*, he intended to deſcribe the great Gulf, or the whole receſs which ends on the eaſtern ſide, at the iſland of *Ramos*; and that it is to this iſland that he refers the diſtance of 14 leagues, which fixes the poſition of *Cabo Prieto*. In fact, if

it ſhould be ſuppoſed that by *Enſenada* he meant the great bay of which he had ſpoken, his account would have no ſenſe: he had ſaid that the iſland of *Ramos*, or *Malaita*, was 14 leagues from this bay; and as after quitting that iſland, the brigantine coaſted onward before ſhe reached Cape *Prieto*, this cape cannot be equally at the diſtance of 14 leagues from the ſame bay. We muſt therefore underſtand that it is from Malaita, or the eaſtern extremity of the gulf, that the 14 leagues ſhould be counted.

We place Black Cape, or *Cabo Prieto*, at the nameleſs cape which Surville deſcribed to the north-weſt of his *île des Contrariétés* (Chart III.) This cape is ſituated on our charts at nearly nine degrees of latitude, and about 14 leagues diſtant from the eaſtern extremity of the *Enſenada*.

" Towards the ſouth-eaſt of *Cabo Prieto*, and at the diſtance of nine leagues, ſeveral iſles appeared; they touched at the firſt, which may be about five leagues in circumference, and is ſurrounded with reefs. It was named *la Galera*."

" A league from this is another iſle, 12 leagues in extent, due ſouth-eaſt from Cape Prieto, at the diſtance of nine leagues from that cape, and in $9^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$ of latitude: it was named *Buena Viſta*, and round it were ſeen ſeveral ſmall iſlands, which were inhabited. Five others form a line, extending from eaſt to weſt: *Florida* of 25 leagues, in $9^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$ of S. latitude; *San-Dimas*; *San-German*; *Guadelupe*."

" Finally,

" Finally, to the ſouth-eaſt of the five former, is found the iſland *Seſarga*, eight leagues round, diſtant five leagues due ſouth-eaſt from *Buena Viſta*, and in 9°¼ of latitude: it is high, and in it is obſerved a volcano, which ſent a thick ſmoke inceſſantly."

Surville has given us two views (IX. and X. Plate VI.) of the part of the coaſt between the cape which we take for *Cabo Prieto*, and the ſecond cape, which lies to the weſt of his *île des Contrariétés*. We ſee there that he diſtinguiſhes lands at diſtances more or leſs remote; the iſlands on the firſt line at the diſtance of ſix leagues; and thence, as far as 12 leagues, other lands and other iſlands. The journal ſays, that in the morning of November 1, ſeveral openings were perceived on the coaſt in different bearings; that this part appeared more peopled than that of Port Praſlin; that cleared grounds and plantations were diſtinguiſhed; and that the columns of ſmoke which aroſe from the interior parts, announced that the population was not confined to the ſea-coaſt. Laſtly, it was from one of thoſe openings that the canoes came out to reconnoitre the veſſel, &c. (See above, p. 150). We have therefore a good foundation for our opinion, that the lands return at this place, and that the interrupted coaſt, in ſight of which Surville then was, is the extremity of a ſmall Archipelago, extending from eaſt to weſt. From this preſumption it is that we have endeavoured on that ſpace to diſtribute the iſlands *la Galera*, *Buena Viſta*, and *Seſarga*, to the ſouth-eaſt of *Cabo Prieto*; and to the weſt of *Buena Viſta*, we have placed the four iſlands which extended in a line from eaſt to weſt, namely, *Florida*, *San-Dimas*, *San-German*, and *Guadalupe*. (Figueroa does

does not name the fifth iſland mentioned in his account, poſſibly he reckoned *Buena-Viſta* into the number). The iſlands of *Buena-Viſta*, *Florida*, and *Seſarga*, will be found placed at the latitudes aſſigned by Figueroa; and in their relative ſituations, both with reſpect to each other and to *Cabo Pietro*. We have examined whether the *Volcano of Seſarga* may not be the *Mount Lammas* of Shortland, but could not clear up that doubt; for we have no proof of the exact correſpondence of the northern coaſt ſeen by Surville, with the ſouthern which Shortland ſaw, as we have placed it in our charts: in both caſes, the diſtances of one point from another, was only eſtimated by the eye, as the veſſel ſailed along. We have carefully referred the points on the ſouthern coaſt to the weſtern part of the lands at Choiſeul Bay, by means of Shortland's Journal; but the points on the northern coaſt we could apply only by approximation, as Surville had no knowledge of the lands at Choiſeul Bay. In diſpoſing the two coaſts, as they appear upon our charts, and preſerving the poſitions and latitudes of Figueroa to the iſlands we inſert, it is not poſſible to make the Volcano of Seſarga coincide exactly with Mount Lammas; but it may happen, that a more exact obſervation on the ſpot, may put the identity of theſe two mountains out of all doubt, unleſs, in fact, they really are diſtinct.

After ſpeaking of the iſland of Seſarga, the account ſubjoins; "Immediately after they diſcovered another iſland of great extent, watered by a large river. The iſland received the name of *Guadalcanar*, and the river that of *Ortega*."

From

From this indication, we have ſuppoſed *Guadalcanar* to be the great uninterrupted portion of coaſt which Mr. Shortland obſerved between his Cape Henſlow and Cape Marſh. The void ſpaces where he diſcerned nothing, to the eaſt and weſt of this coaſt, ſeem to indicate that it belongs to an iſland, and the eaſtern part of it ſhould be at no great diſtance from *Seſarga*.

" Quitting *Guadalcanar*, they regained *Cabo Prieto*, in order to paſs round the iſland *Yſabel*, according to the command of Mendana. Seven leagues to the W. S. W. of the Cape, and at five leagues diſtant (*doubtleſs from Guadalcanar*, or elſe from the point where the brigantine then was) they diſcovered another iſland, which was named *San-Jorge*. It forms with *Yſabel* a channel to the ſouth-eaſt, which is ſix leagues long, by one broad in the weſtern part; where is a port capable of containing a thouſand veſſels, having its entrance at the S. E. and its out-let to the N. W."

It is clear, from the firſt part of this paſſage, that the Spaniards, when they diſcovered the iſlands at the ſouth-eaſt of *Cabo Prieto*, had viſited them firſt; and that this courſe had carried them to *Guadalcanar*, whence they returned to *Cabo Prieto*, to make the tour of the iſland *Yſabel* ſouthwards, as Mendana had enjoined. The reſt of the paſſage is leſs intelligible; it does not appear what is meant by the channel formed between the iſle of *Yſabel*, and that of *San-Jorge*. We ſuppoſe it muſt be the ſame as this great harbour which would contain 1000 veſſels, for it is ſaid of the harbour, as well as of the channel, that its entrance is to the ſouth-eaſt, and its outlet to the north-weſt. But as *Guadalcanar* is much longer

from eaſt to weſt, than *San-Jorge*, which is only ſix leagues in length, that iſland itſelf ſhould form a channel with *Yſabel*, of which Figueroa makes no mention.

"Proceeding along the coaſt of *Yſabel*, and after having gone forty leagues, they fell in with very extenſive reefs, on which they ſaw a great number of Indians in canoes, fiſhing. Among the reefs were diſtinguiſhed ſeveral ſmall inhabited iſlands, and others that were unoccupied."

*Hammond*'s *Iſlands*, ſeen by Shortland, may repreſent theſe great reefs intermixed with ſmall iſlands, ſome peopled, and others uninhabited: They are only thirty-four leagues from the point, which we ſuppoſe the weſtern extremity of *Guadalcanar*; but as the brigantine coaſted along the iſland *Yſabel*, ſhe might eaſily, by following the flexures of it, have made her courſe forty leagues, from one point to the other; which might yet be equivalent to no more than thirty-four in a direct line.

"In the neighbourhood of the laſt point of *Santa-Yſabel* (to the weſt) in the latitude of 7° ½, the brigantine found many other iſlands, all of which are inhabited."

We ſuppoſe that the iſland *Yſabel* terminates at the opening, or break, which M. de Bougainville ſaw, and marked upon his chart, nearly in 7° ½ of latitude. The divided parts to the S. S. W. of this break are, to all appearance, inhabited iſlands; and it is alſo probable, that the part between this opening and Choiſeul Bay, is formed of many

9 the

other iſlands which are alſo inhabited, as a great number of canoes, carrying ſeveral Indians each, were ſeen by M. de Bougainville, at Choiſeul Bay, and Mr. Shortland at Indian Bay.

" The length of the iſland *Santa-Yſabel* is 95 leagues, its breadth 20, and its circumference above 200."

The length of *Yſabel* meaſured, on our chart, from *Cabo Prieto* to the break where we ſuppoſe the iſland to terminate on the weſtern ſide, will be found only 80 leagues: it would be 95 if we began to reckon from *Seſarga*, the eaſternmoſt point of the brigantine's diſcoveries. But can it be expected, that in ſailing round ſo extenſive an iſland, a ſhip under way ſhould exactly eſtimate its length? This is as much as could be expected from our modern navigators, who can connect aſtronomical obſervations with the operations of trigonometry. As to the breadth of twenty leagues towards the middle of the iſland, it is pretty nearly what we have given it in our chart, guiding ourſelves by the latitudes obſerved on the northern coaſt by Surville, and on the ſouthern by Shortland.

" Having doubled the iſland at its weſtern extremity, the brigantine found the winds adverſe to her return to *Port Eſtrella*. A boat ſent out by Ortega, to give Mendana earlier intelligence of him, ſplit upon a reef in coaſting along; the brigantine picked up the crew as ſhe ſailed along, and at length regained the harbour."

We ſee on Surville's Chart, that all the coaſt ſituated to the N. W. of his *Port Praſlin*, is bordered with reefs; and the land

forms a conſiderable promontory to the north in this part; it may be preſumed to have been hereabouts that the boat ſtruck and was wrecked.

" On the return of the brigantine, Mendana got his fleet ready, and paſſed between the reefs which form the harbour's mouth."

Caſting our eyes upon the IVth, Vth, and VIth Views of Surville, (Plate V.) we ſee that all the coaſt to the N. W. and S. E. of Port Praſlin, is interſperſed with ſmall iſlands and iſlets; and the reefs which form the entrance of Port Eſtrella, as they preſent, according to the narrative, a coaſt of the ſame nature with the former, declare it not to be far diſtant. This conformity led us to the ſuppoſition that *Port Eſtrella* may be ſituated to the eaſt of *Port Praſlin*, in the part where Surville no longer ſaw the land.

" Mendana proceeded with eaſterly winds, ſometimes violent, and arrived at the iſle of Guadalcanar. They there ſought for a new port, and found one, which they named *Puerto de la Cruz*; a river near it received the name of *Gallego*."

Thus Mendana purſued the ſame courſe that the brigantine had held; but it is probable that, without ſtaying at the iſles ſouth-eaſt of *Cabo-Prieto*, which Ortega had deſcried and viſited, he proceeded directly to Guadalcanar. On examining their tracks, we are aſtoniſhed that neither the brigantine, nor the fleet afterwards, ſhould have perceived Carteret's *Gower's Iſland*, the *Inattendue* of Surville: at leaſt Figueroa does not mention it; but that may probably be an

omiſſion of his, which we may ſupply by what Herrera ſays, in his deſcription of Solomon's Iſlands [s]. After having ſpoken of the iſlands *Santa-Catalina* and *Santa-Ana*, the moſt eaſtern of this Archipelago, he adds;

" The ſmall iſland *El nombre de Dios* (the name of God) [T], is ſituated at fifty leagues from the preceding, in ſeven degrees of latitude; and in the ſame ſea, to the north of *Santa-Yſabel*, are found *los Baxos de la Candelaria* (Candlemas Shoals)."

*Gower's Iſland*, or *Inattendue*, is, in fact, fifty or ſixty leagues from the two eaſtern iſlands, according as the meaſurement is made to the one or the other of them. It is true that its latitude is eight degrees; and that, according to Herrera, it ought to be only ſeven; but the latitudes given by this hiſtorian muſt be truſted only with a certain degree of caution; and there is alſo reaſon always to ſuſpect faults of the copy or the preſs.

We have ſeen (page 181) that, admitting the *Baxos de la Candelaria* to be the *Roncador* of the Princeſa, the ſouthern part of this ſhoal, will be in 6°¾ of latitude. Figueroa (p. 5) ſays, that *Candelaria* is in 6°¼: but as theſe ſhoals are fifteen leagues long from S. W. to N. E. the latitudes would agree very well, if, as is probable, that of Figueroa refers to the middle of the ſhoal.

[s] See above, page 19.

[T] This iſland muſt not be confounded with that of *Jeſus*, named on ſome charts *Nombre de Jeſus*, which Mendana diſcovered ſeventeen days before he reached Candlemas Shoals; and not leſs than 160 leagues to the eaſt of that in queſtion. See p. 5.

" The

" The brigantine was ſent out again (from the port of *La Cruz*, where the fleet was at anchor), and at the diſtance of two leagues arrived again at the river Ortega (near which ſhe had anchored when it was firſt diſcovered). She afterwards touched at ſeveral iſlands, and viſited ſeveral rivers, which it would be too long to enumerate."

The end of this paſſage may explain why Herrera has tranſmitted the names of many iſlands not found in the relation of Figueroa, who thought, doubtleſs, that they did not deſerve particular mention.

" On the 13th of June the fleet ſet ſail again; and having beat up two leagues to the windward, to the point the brig had viſited, they perceived ſeveral villages. Thence they directed their courſe to an iſland, which received the name of *San-Chriſtoval*, and anchored there, in an harbour ſituated in eleven degrees of latitude; the iſland was narrow and mountainous."

We may conclude from the above, that *San-Chriſtoval* is not far from *Guadalcanar*; and that the harbour ſituated in eleven degrees of latitude, muſt be on its ſouthern ſide. We ſuppoſe that the iſland may extend to the north, in the part where Surville ſaw no land; and that its ſouthern extremity is the detached coaſt, ſeen by Mr. Shortland, between Cape Sidney, and Cape Phillip.

" The brigantine was diſpatched a third time to extend her diſcoveries. She fell in with two iſlands divided by a channel of three leagues: the firſt received the name of *Santa-Catalina*; the ſecond that

that of *Santa-Ana*. The latter is low and of a round form; and the eaſtern part affords a good harbour."

It appears to us, that the northern coaſts of theſe two iſlands are thoſe which Surville ſaw, bearing ſouth of the *Three Siſters*, and expreſſed in his views. We can there diſtinguiſh low lands, like thoſe of Santa-Ana, terminating the coaſt eaſtward. (12th and 13th Views, Plate VI.)

Figueroa makes no mention of ſmall iſlands north of *Santa-Catalina* and *Santa-Ana*; but we may diſcover the *Three Siſters* of Surville, in the *Three Maries*, pointed out in Herrera's deſcription, who mentions them after *Buena-Viſta*, *San-Dimas*, *La Florida*, &c. and repreſents them as three ſmall iſlands, which look like one: *las tres Marias, unas Iſletas*.

It is extraordinary that neither Figueroa, nor Herrera, has ſpoken of that which Surville named *île de Contrariétés*, of a very pleaſing appearance, well cultivated, and well peopled; which, with the Three Siſters, and another iſlet, forms a little Archipelago detached from the great one: it is, perhaps, one of thoſe whoſe names occur only in Herrera's deſcription; from which their ſituation cannot be determined. If, after quitting *Cabo Prieto*, the brigantine, and afterwards the fleet, followed the weſtern coaſt of *La Galera*, and *Buena-Viſta*, they would not have ſeen the *île de Contrariétés*: but they ſhould have perceived it when the fleet was ſeven days beating up along *San-Chriſtoval*. It is true, that in this poſition it would have been to windward of the fleet, and difficult to touch at: perhaps,

alſo,

alſo, as it is only five leagues long by three broad, it did not ſeem to merit a particular attention.

" Quitting the iſlands of *Santa-Catalina* and *Santa-Ana*, the brigantine re-joined the fleet after coaſting along *San-Chriſtoval*. The firſt pilot, Gallego, reported that they had not diſcovered any other land on this ſide (the eaſt); but that, on the weſtern ſide, they could not fail to meet with one of very great extent."

Gallego's aſſertion was well founded, for he had ſailed by the whole coaſt of *Yſabel*, from the ſouth-eaſt to the north-weſt; he had eſtimated its extent; and, at its weſtern extremity, had perceived ſeveral more iſlands, which are all peopled.

" On the report of the brigantine, the fleet prepared to ſail. They were ſeven days beating up along the iſland of *San-Chriſtoval*; and then ſteering northward, they directed their courſe for America."

The time employed by the fleet in beating up along *San-Chriſtoval* proves, that this iſland muſt be of conſiderable extent, from ſouth to north, for they were obliged to make tacks for ſeven days, to get up as high as *Seſarga:* the coaſt then immediately turning to the north-weſt, the fleet found an open ſea, which allowed its courſe to be directed to the north.

We have ſeen that, without waving any difficulty, without making any forced ſuppoſition, Figueroa's account of Mendana's diſcovery in 1567, applies, in all points, to the diſcovery of Surville: but

if

if it were required to apply Herrera's deſcription of Solomon's iſlands to our ſyſtematic chart, no more agreement would be found between them, than between the ſame deſcription and that of Figueroa, and the attempt to reconcile them would be fruitleſs labour. Figueroa, employed to write the Hiſtory of the Marquis of *Canete*, Viceroy of Peru, drew his information from the original ſources; and his account of Mendana's Voyage, imperfect as it is in many reſpects, contains ſome nautical details which invention could not ſupply, and which could only have been found in the Journals of the fleet. But the navigators of thoſe times, who intrepidly ſailed over unknown ſeas, were little qualified to give account of their diſcoveries: the confuſion of the original notices; the errors the compiler may have committed, for want of ſufficient knowledge of the ſubject; the omiſſions, tranſpoſitions, or other faults of the copies, which muſt have been multiplied before the work came to the preſs; all theſe cauſes may eaſily have produced alterations in the detail, yet the general matter is inconteſtible. The narrative of Figueroa carries with it ſuch marks of authenticity and truth, as entitle it to a preference whenever the other hiſtorians differ from it; it is far otherwiſe with the account of Herrera, which ſeems to have been drawn up merely from ſome vague, unfaithful reports, and contains many manifeſt exaggerations. His iſland *Yſabel* is 150 leagues in length; and *Guadalcanar*, which he calls the largeſt of all the iſlands, ſhould be ſtill more: many other iſlands are ſaid to be 100 leagues in circuit: he makes two different iſlands of *Malaita* and *de Ramos*, and gives the latter 200 leagues in circumference [w], &c. &c.—We mention theſe

[w] Herrera ſays, *the iſland of Ramos is* 200 *leagues in circumference*, and *near it is the iſland Malaita.*

manifeſt errors, only becauſe moſt geographers, in repreſenting the iſlands of Solomon, have followed this account of Herrera, which certainly they could not have underſtood. M. Pingré, of the Academy of Sciences, Aſtronomical Geographer to the Navy, was the firſt who traced theſe iſlands from Figueroa, and placed them at their true latitude, in the chart of the ſouthern part of the South Sea annexed to his *Memoir for the Tranſit of Venus, of* June 3, 1769.

The agreement perceivable between the *Iſlands of Solomon* and thoſe of the *Arſacides*, in a geographical point of view, is not the only one by which the identity of theſe Archipelagos may be proved. In the narration of Surville, compared with that of Mendana, we find the ſame people, the ſame perfidy, the ſame ferocity: their arms are alike; the bow, arrows, the ſabre or ſword of wood, the dart or lance: the ſame animals, the ſame trees, the ſame productions, reappear; the hog, the fowl, the palm-tree, the cocoa-nuts, the almonds, &c. We remark alſo another particular, which muſt have ſome weight. Figueroa relates, that the inhabitants of *Port Eſtrella* eat a kind of root, which they call *Venaus*; and M. de Surville ſays, that thoſe of Port Praſlin eat a plant, which they call *Binao*. Whoever knows the Spaniſh language, and the difficulty of underſtanding a word pronounced by a ſavage, will perceive *Binao* and *Venaus*, or *Benaus* [x] (which are pronounced *Vénaous* or *Bénaous*) to be the

It might be conjectured from hence, that the accounts given to the Hiſtorian, all diſtinguiſhed two iſlands: that of *Ramos* being Carteret's Iſland, *Malaita* might be Simpſon's Iſland, which, in fact, is very near it; and as it is ſmall, Herrera might not notice its extent.

[x] It is well known, that in the Spaniſh language the conſonants v or b are employed indifferently, either in the beginning or the middle of words.

ſame word; differing only from the circumſtance of one being heard and written by a Frenchman, and the other by a Spaniard. We do not give this proof as deciſive; it would ſuffice, that the people had ſprung from a common origin, to account for their employing the ſame word for the ſame purpoſe, eſpecially to denote an object of the firſt neceſſity: but we think that, even without regarding this particular trait of reſemblance, and only bringing together the others, the opinion of the identity of *Solomon's Iſlands* and thoſe of the *Arſacides*, at firſt offered as an hypotheſis, may appear, on examination, to be founded on a maſs of proofs, facts, and reaſonings; and that merely the details require correction.

## § IV.

*The Iſlands of* SANTA-CRUZ, *diſcovered by* MENDANA *in* 1595, *ſeen again in* 1767, *by Captain* CARTERET, *who gave them the Name of* QUEEN CHARLOTTE'S ISLANDS.

THOUGH the French have no claim to the diſcovery of the iſlands of *Santa-Cruz*, and therefore the mention of them may ſeem foreign from the purpoſe of this work, yet, as they make a part of the long Archipelago which extends on the ſouth-eaſtern ſide of New Guinea, we have thought that they ſhould not be excluded, but ſhould make a maſs in the picture, which is intended to unite and diſplay the whole knowledge communicated by ancient and modern navigators, concerning this intereſting part of the globe.

The deſcription of the iſlands of *Santa-Cruz*, according to the Spaniſh Hiſtorians, their geographical ſituation, the peculiarity of a volcanic iſland a few leagues to the north of the principal iſland, and that of an aſſemblage of ſmall iſlands ſurrounded by a reef, on the north-eaſt of the volcano; in a word, all that we know of them, compared with the report of Carteret, puts it beyond doubt, that, in 1767, the Engliſh navigator found again the ſame iſlands that Mendana had diſcovered in 1595, and where he had begun to found a colony; which was, if we may be allowed the expreſſion, ſtifled in its cradle.

Mendana ſaw the volcano emit flames: Carteret perceived merely a ſmoke; but a volcano is not always in exploſion, the eruptions happen only at intervals.

The iſland named *Keppel*, or *Swallow*, by the Engliſh navigator, and repreſented by him as one long and flat iſland, was ſeen by him at a diſtance; and Mendana deſerves more confidence, as he examined the volcanic iſland to find an anchorage, and doubtleſs did not neglect to take an exact view of the other, ſince the Spaniſh account enters into ſome detail on this ſubject, and ſays, that it is *an aſſemblage of ſmall inhabited iſlands ſurrounded by a reef*.

From the plan given by Carteret of the entire group of his *Queen Charlotte's Iſlands*, we perceive at the very firſt view, though he has not himſelf remarked it, that the place called by him *Trevanion's Lagoon*, where he ſuppoſes there muſt be excellent harbours, is actually the *Bahia Graciosa*, where Mendana began his ſettlement.

This

This bay, according to the Spaniſh narrative, *is ſituated on the north-weſt part of the Great Iſland, and ſouth of the volcanic iſle, and is formed by a receſs of the main land, covered by an iſland; to which, from its prodigious fertility, was given the name of la Guerta* (the Garden). This deſcription agrees perfectly with what appears in the Engliſh chart; and the iſland *la Guerta* is that which Carteret called *Trevanion's*: the latitude of its north-weſt point, placed by him at 10° 23′, agrees with that of 10° 20′, aſſigned by Mendana to his bay.

We read, in the Engliſh narrative [A], that, "after doubling Cape Trevanion, the land was found to run to the ſouth; and that they continued to proceed along the coaſt till they diſcovered the weſtern entrance of the Lagoon, between *Trevanion's* and *Lord Egmont's Iſland* (*la Guerta* and *Santa-Cruz*) and *that theſe two iſlands ſeemed, in this place, to form a continued town, with innumerable inhabitants.*"

We have ſeen in Mendana's Voyage, that in this part of the iſland reſided the chief *Malopé*; and that the population muſt have been conſiderable, ſince the Spaniards burnt *ſeveral villages*. May we not alſo believe, that the eſtabliſhment which the natives ſaw theſe ſtrangers make, and the view of their arts and induſtry, might have afforded them ſome lights; that they might have inherited ſome tools from them, ſome iron, &c. (ſmall benefits to counter-balance ſo many evils!) that their habitants there had conſequently mul-

[A] See Hawkeſworth's Voyages, Vol. I. p. 580.

tiplied,

tiplied, and the Spaniſh Town of *Bahia Gracioſa* become the capital of the iſland?—On reading the whole account of Carteret, whence we have given only a ſhort extract, it will be ſeen, that in every part of the coaſt which he approached, his boats were vigorouſly repulſed. It would ſeem that the ancient inhabitants of *Santa-Cruz*, ſo cruelly treated by their perfidious viſitors, whom they had received as friends, had bequeathed to their deſcendants the charge of vengeance; tranſmitting to them their hatred of thoſe poliſhed barbarians, who have ſo often left the great continents which they have divided among themſelves, to diſturb the Child of Nature in his ſequeſtered poſſeſſions, and enrich themſelves with the plunder of the world.

All that Carteret was able to diſcover of the iſland of *Santa-Cruz*, its inhabitants, and productions, agrees with what Mendana has reported of it; and this approved exactneſs of the ancient Navigator, wherever his account could poſſibly be verified, leaves us no doubt, that it is equally faithful in thoſe points which the modern navigator had neither time nor means to examine. From the idea given by the former of the aſtoniſhing fertility of this iſland, and the reſources of all kinds offered by it to Voyagers, we cannot but feel an infinite regret, that the Europeans ſhould have ſo little underſtood their own intereſts as not to make friends of the inhabitants.

§ V.

## § V.

*The* TIERRA AUSTRAL DEL ESPIRITU SANTO, *discovered by* QUIROS, *in* 1606; *by* M. DE BOUGAINVILLE *in* 1768, *who named it the* GREAT CYCLADES; *and by Captain* COOK, *who named it the* NEW HEBRIDES *in* 1774.

A REMARKABLE circumstance preceded the discovery made by Quiros of the *Tierra Austral del Espiritu Santo:* we have seen, (page 43) that *Tumay*, chief of the island *Taumaco*, (situated in 10° of south latitude, and 1700 Spanish leagues from Lima) had informed Quiros, that in the south there existed a great country, rich, fertile, and well peopled, the name of which was *Mallicollo*. Five days sail from Taumaco, this navigator discovered afterwards the island *Tucopia*, so named by its inhabitants, who in like manner informed him that he would find great countries in the south. It was in consequence of these intimations that Quiros directed his course towards this part, and fell in with the land of *Tierra Austral*. He did not discover that great country *Mallicollo*; but Capt. Cook has informed us that one of the largest islands of this same Archipelago is actually called by the inhabitants *Mallicollo*, or *Manicollo*. We cannot doubt therefore that the inhabitants of Taumaco, whose latitude differs six degrees from that of Mallicollo, and the difference of whose meridian is about four or five, knew this land, and had communication with its inhabitants. This is a very astonishing navigation for slight canoes; and this knowledge may assist us to explain how

how the iſlands of the *Great Ocean*, between the equinoctial line and the ſouthern tropic, muſt have been peopled each from thoſe that are the neareſt.

Eight days after quitting *Taumaco*, Quiros ſaw the *Tierra Auſtral*. *Nueſtra Senora de la Luz*, the firſt iſland he diſcovered, is ſituated, according to him, in 14° ½; and this latitude agrees with that of M. de Bougainville's *Pic de l'Etoile*. Quiros, in his deſcription of it, differs in one point only from the French navigator: the former ſpeaks of *an extenſive and high land* [B], the latter, of *a ſmall iſland riſing in the form of a ſugar-loaf*; but from the ſubſequent parts of the accounts, and the viſit ſince made by Capt. Cook, it appears beyond a doubt that the iſlands are the ſame.

Quiros, ſituated to the north of *Tierra Auſtral*, muſt at firſt have ſeen it divided into two iſlands by the deep bay of *San-Felipe y Sant-Yago*: accordingly in this poſition he ſays, that he ſaw a high land to the weſt, which is the part of the iſland that is terminated on the north by the *Cape Cumberland* of Cook: another larger to the ſouth, which is the part terminated on the north by *Cape Quiros*: laſtly, another ſtill more large, to the ſouth-eaſt, which is the group of iſlands *Aurore*, *des Lépreux*, and *Pentecôte* of M. de Bougainville; which, from the ſituation of Quiros, muſt appear to him as only one iſland of great extent.

[B] In the Spaniſh accounts, *Tierra*, (land) is applied to the ſmalleſt iſlands, as well as to great lands and continents; and it is uſed in the ſame manner by modern navigators, who ſay that they *ſaw land*, or *had ſight of a land*, when they diſcover an iſland.

According

According to the report of Arias, (above, p. 50) the bay of *San-Felipe y Sant-Yago*, is ſituated in 15° 20′ S. latitude. We know not to what part of the bay this determination refers; but if, as is probable, it belongs to the point where the fleet of Quiros lay at anchor, which was very near the head of the bay, this latitude agrees with that determined by Capt. Cook: we ſee that he advanced within two miles of the head of the bay; and the point where he lay is placed on his chart in 15° 20′ [c].

The officers who commanded the boats which Cook ſent to reconnoitre the head of the bay, reported, "that they had landed on the beach, near a fine river, or ſtream of freſh water, ſo large and deep that they judged boats might enter it at high water. They found three fathoms depth cloſe to the beach, and fifty-five, and fifty, two cables' length off. Further out they did not found; and where the ſhip was (two miles from the coaſt) they had no ſoundings with 170 fathoms of line."

"I had no doubt," ſays Capt. Cook, (though this was not the opinion of all) "that this was the bay of *St. Philip and St. Jago*; I found general points to agree ſo well with Quiros's deſcription. As to what he calls the port of *Vera Cruz*, I underſtand that to be the anchorage at the head of the bay, which in ſome places may extend further off than where our boats landed. There is nothing in his account which contradicts this ſuppoſition. It was but natural for his people to give a name to the place, independent of ſo

[c] *Cook's Second Voyage*, Vol. II. p. 89, &c.

large a bay, where they lay ſo long at anchor. A port is but a vague term, like many other in geography, and has been very often applied to places far leſs ſheltered than this.

" Our officers obſerved that graſs and other plants grew on the beach cloſe to high-water mark; which is always a ſure ſign of pacific anchorage, and an undeniable proof that there never is a great ſurf on the ſhore."

Theſe indications of the excellence of port *Vera-Cruz* had not eſcaped the obſerving genius of Quiros. He had remarked before, that as the ſhore was regular, ſmooth, without cuts or gaps, and lined with verdure, we might preſume that it is never beaten by waves: and as he ſaw that all the trees had their ſtems ſtraight, their branches interlaced, and none of them broken, he concluded that violent winds did not penetrate to the bottom of the bay. (P. 59).

" They judged," ſays Capt. Cook, " that the tide roſe about four or five feet, and that boats and ſuch craft might, at high water, enter the river, which ſeemed to be pretty deep and broad within; ſo that this, probably, is one of thoſe mentioned by Quiros; and, if we were not deceived, we ſaw the other." (Theſe are the rivers *El-Jordan* and *San-Salvador*.)

The bay, according to Capt. Cook, has twenty leagues ſea-coaſt; ſix on the eaſt ſide, two at the head, and twelve on the weſt ſide. Quiros ſuppoſed it much larger; he gave it twenty Spaniſh leagues in depth. But Quiros, whether from the effect of a fervid imagina-

tion, or rather by deſign, always exaggerates; full of the project of being employed to found a ſettlement in his *Tierra del Eſpiritu Santo*, he endeavours to repreſent every thing to the eyes of the Spaniſh monarch as beautiful and great. Torquemada reduces the dimenſions of the bay; he gives twelve leagues in length to the eaſtern ſide, fifteen to the weſtern, and eight acroſs. Theſe dimenſions are ſtill exaggerated; and we ſhould rely upon the meaſurement of Cook, who had no intereſt in leſſening the bay of *San-Felipe y Sant-Yago*. He ſays that it is every where free from danger, and of unfathomable depth, except near the ſhores, which are for the moſt part low. Quiros ſays that there is anchorage there between two rivers, in different depths of water, from forty fathoms to ſix: but, probably, he ſpoke only of the inmoſt receſs of the bay, named by him *Puerto de la Vera Cruz*, which Captain Cook ſuppoſes his boats not to have reached.

"The country," adds the Engliſh navigator, "offers every where an uncommonly luxuriant vegetation; the ſides of the hills (which bound the bay on each ſide) were chequered with plantations, and every valley watered by a ſtream. Of all the productions of nature this country was adorned with, the cocoa-nut trees were the moſt conſpicuous. The columns of ſmoke we ſaw by day, and the fires by night, all over the country, led us to believe that it is well inhabited, and very fertile."

In theſe iſlands of the Archipelago of *Tierra Auſtral*, Cook found all the trees which Quiros declared he had ſeen in the parts known to him; and among thoſe which produce ſpices, he was convinced

that nutmeg and pepper trees exiſt. The Spaniſh navigator had reported that orange and lemon trees are common in his *Tierra Auſtral*, but that the inhabitants do not eat the fruit. At *Manicollo* the Engliſh ſaw a decayed orange on the beach, and the ſame at *Tanna*; and they were not eatable. It is probable that this fruit, ſo agreeable and uſeful in the Torrid Zone, is natural to other iſlands of this Archipelago, as well as thoſe which have been viſited; and, without doubt, a proper cultivation would ſoon make them very proper for the nouriſhment of man. Cook obſerves, that theſe are the only iſlands of the South-Sea in which he met with oranges. In the iſland of Tanna he ſaw a fruit like a nectarine: this was the *Melocoton* which Quiros found in his *Tierra del Eſpiritu Santo* [D].

" Quiros," ſays Mr. Forſter, " had reaſon to extol the beauty and fertility of this country: it appears indeed to be one of the moſt beautiful in the world. Its riches in vegetable productions, would doubtleſs have offered great treaſures to the ſcience of botany, becauſe it was the largeſt country we had ſeen except New Zealand, and has never been examined by any naturaliſt."

Avarice muſt not, however, flatter itſelf with the hope of finding gold, ſilver, and pearls, the ſeducing attractions of which the exaggerating Spaniard ſet before his maſter; but more real treaſures may be tranſported thence, in thoſe uſeful productions which European

[D] See p. 54. Quiros and Cook had painful experience, in themſelves and their men, that ſome of the fiſh which abound on theſe coaſts are poiſonous, and cannot be eaten without the greateſt danger.

induſtry

induſtry might naturalize in our climates, and doubtleſs with much more ſucceſs in our tranſmarine poſſeſſions.

M. de Bougainville, who had approached the land at the iſland of Aurora in 1768, and doubled it at the north, had ſailed along the eaſtern coaſt of the *Tierra Auſtral* of Quiros from north to ſouth, and had paſſed between the ſouth coaſt of that iſland and the northern part of *Manicollo*.

" When we came towards land there," ſays he [E], " every thing tended to perſuade us that we were at the *Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo*. Every appearance ſeemed to agree with the narrative of Quiros; and our daily diſcoveries further encouraged our reſearches. It is very ſingular, that preciſely in the ſame latitude and longitude wherein Quiros places his great bay of St. Philip and St. James, on a coaſt which, at firſt ſight, appeared to belong to a continued land, we found a paſſage of equal extent to that which he attributes to the opening of his bay [F]. Did the Spaniſh navigator ſee incorrectly? Did he wiſh to diſguiſe his diſcoveries? Did the geographers proceed merely by gueſs when they made one continued land of the *Tierra Auſtral* and *New Guinea?* To reſolve the problem,

[E] See his *Voyage round the World*, p. 252, 4to. edit.

[F] It appears that the latitude of the bay, 15° 20′, indicated by Arrias, was unknown to M. de Bougainville: for his paſſage, which he took for the bay of Quiros, is 15° 40′ on his chart. Beſides, Quiros ſays that his bay ran from north to ſouth, whereas M. de Bougainville's paſſage runs from eaſt to weſt. But the *Tierra Auſtral* was ſo badly repreſented on moſt of the charts as naturally to occaſion errors.

it

it was neceſſary to proceed upon the ſame parallel more than 350 leagues; which I reſolved to do, though the ſtate and quantity of our proviſions warned us to make the beſt of our way to ſome European ſettlement."

The geographical ſyſtem which placed tne *Tierra Auſtral* in the neighbourhood of *New Guinea*, was that which beſt agreed with ſo much as was known of the track of Quiros; for though the latter Archipelago was more than 300 leagues ſouth-eaſt from the former, they are in ſome ſort connected by Mendana's iſlands of *Santa-Cruz*, and the *Archipelago of the Arſacides*, which extend in this direction as far as New Ireland. M. de Bougainville, without knowing it, had himſelf ſolved the problem which he ſought to have elucidated.

Capt. Cook has preſerved the names which M. de Bougainville gave to the iſlands, *Pic de l'Etoile*, *Aurore*, *des Lepreux*, and *la Pentecôte*, and to his paſſage between the iſlands of *Manicollo* and *Eſpiritu Santo*, that of *Bougainville's Paſſage*; but he thought that the complete review which he took of this Archipelago gave him a right to change the general name of *New Cyclades*, impoſed by the French navigator, into that of *New Hebrides*. It does not appear what advantage this ſubſtitution could promiſe to geography; and it is with pain that we ſee reaſon to ſuſpect the famous Cook, ſo rich in great diſcoveries, of deſiring to weaken, in ſome meaſure, the remembrance of thoſe navigators who had pre-occupied his ſucceſſes. We hope that geographers, who, as the object of their labours and reſearches is the world at large, ſhould be of no country, will be eager

eager to reſtore in their works the name of the firſt navigator, who, without models and without means, empowered by his genius, and aſſiſted only by his courage, opened the career to ſubſequent generations. They will doubtleſs efface for ever the new names of *Great Cyclades* and *New Hebrides*, and reſtore the original name of *Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo* of Quiros, or *Archipelago of the Holy Ghoſt*, reſerving to modern navigators only that part to which they have juſt claim in the completion of the diſcovery.

## § VI.

*New Caledonia diſcovered by Captain Cook in* 1774.

WE have inſerted the diſcovery of New Caledonia only becauſe it completes thoſe of Captain Cook in this part of the *Great Equatorial Ocean*, and has ſome relation to the diſcoveries of the French.

We have ſeen that he could not exactly diſcover the breadth of this great iſland, of which he ſaw only the eaſtern coaſt, and that he could ſtill leſs inform himſelf of the extent of thoſe lands ſurrounded by reefs, which he perceived to the north-weſt of the moſt northern part of that iſland.

" Whether," ſays he [G], " theſe lands be ſeparate iſlands, or connected with New Caledonia, it is by no means certain that we

[G] *Cook*'s *Second Voyage*, Vol. II. p. 144.

ſaw

ſaw their termination to the weſt. I think we did not; as the ſhoals did not end with the land we ſaw, but kept their north-weſt direction farther than Bougainville's track, in the latitude of 15°, or 15°½. Nay, it ſeems not improbable that a chain of iſles, ſand-banks, and reefs, may extend to the weſt, as far as the coaſt of New South Wales. The eaſtern extent of the iſles and ſhoals off that coaſt, between the latitude of 15° and 23°, was not known. The ſemblance of the two countries; Bougainville's meeting with the *ſhoal of Diana* above ſixty leagues from the coaſt, (in paſſing from Tierra Auſtral to Louiſiade); and the ſigns he had of land to the ſouth-eaſt, all tend to increaſe the probability. I muſt confeſs that it is carrying probability and conjecture a little too far, to ſay what may lie in a ſpace of 200 leagues [1]; but it is in ſome meaſure neceſſary, were it only to put ſome future navigator on his guard."

We ſhould have ventured to undertake oppoſing the opinion which Captain Cook endeavoured in this place to eſtabliſh, if he had not himſelf condemned and corrected it towards the end of h[illegible]

[H] Captain Cook, in examining the eaſtern coaſt of New Holland, between the 15th and 23d degree of latitude, had paſſed through ſom[illegible] channels formed by the main land on the weſt, and on the eaſt by cluſters of iſlands, banks, reefs, &c. and he could not aſcertain to what diſtance the ſhoals ſtretched eaſtward: he here ſuppoſes that they might be connected with thoſe of New Caledonia.

[1] We do not know how Captain Cook could eſtimate this diſtance at no more than 200 leagues; but it is certain that from the north-weſt point of New Caledonia it is more than *three hundred and fifty leagues* to the coaſt of New Holland, in a north-weſt direction.

voyage,

voyage, when *M. Crozet*, whom he met at the Cape of Good Hope, communicated to him the diſcoveries which the French had made in the South Sea, and in the vicinity of New Caledonia.

" By Captain Crozet's chart (ſays Capt. Cook) [K], it appeared that a voyage had been made by the French acroſs the South Pacific Ocean in 1769, under the command of one Capt. Surville; that he proceeded by way of the Philippine Iſlands, paſſed near New Britain, and diſcovered ſome land in the latitude of 10° ſouth, longitude 158° eaſt, from Greenwich (155° 40′ eaſt from Paris) to which he gave his own name [L]. From hence he ſteered to the ſouth, paſſed but a few degrees to the weſt of New Caledonia, fell in with New Zealand at its northern extremity, and put into Doubtful Bay [M], where, it ſeems, he was when I paſſed it on my former voyage in the Endeavour, in 1769, &c."

" Theſe voyages of the French (continues Captain Cook) have contributed *ſomething* towards exploring the Southern Ocean. That of Captain Surville clears up a miſtake which I was led into, in imagining the ſhoals off the weſt-end of New Caledonia to extend

[K] *Cook's Second Voyage*, Vol. II. p. 267.

[L] We have no information that Surville ever gave his own name to the *lands* which he diſcovered. All the journals mention the *Iſles of the Arſacides*, and no other name.

[M] *Doubtful Bay*, mentioned by Captain Cook, is Surville's *Chevalier* Bay, or Creek. See the extract from his voyage, at the end of that of *Marion*, and the Chevalier du Cleſmeur.

to the weſt as far as New Holland. It proves that there is an open ſea in that ſpace, and that we ſaw the north-weſt extremity of that country."

This iſland, one of the largeſt of thoſe which have been viſited in the *Great Equatorial Ocean*, would offer an aſylum and reſources to voyagers, if the fertility of its ſoil, and the abundance of its productions, bore any proportion to the gentle manners and hoſpitable character of its inhabitants. But the land is untractable, dried by the heat of the ſun, covered with mountains and barren rocks, and hardly ſuffices for the ſubſiſtence of its cultivators. Bananas and ſugar-canes are far from plentiful there; the bread-fruit is ſcarce; the cocoa-nut trees do not ſhoot up as vigorouſly as in the other iſlands; and the trees in general produce only a moderate quantity of fruits. No quadruped is known to exiſt there, and birds are not common. The ſterility of the ſoil prevents the inhabitants from contributing any thing to ſupply the wants of navigators, excepting wood for maſts, of which the iſlands at the ſouthern extremity afford ſuch as is finely grown, and of an excellent quality. Perhaps the ſea makes amends to theſe good iſlanders for the dearth of land productions: the form of the coaſts, every where bordered with reefs, breakers, and iſlets, promiſes an abundance of fiſh.

Mr. Forſter, from the obſervations he made, in his botanical excurſions, on the ſtones and rocks of Caledonia, ſuſpected that the ſoil contained the precious metals. May the iſlanders, if Nature has made them this pernicious preſent, remain in ignorance of it for ever!

§ VII.

# § VII.

*The Land of Louiſiade, diſcovered by M. de Bougainville, in* 1768.

THE critical ſituation to which M. de Bougainville found himſelf reduced by want of proviſions, did not allow him to employ his time in exploring an unknown land, where he could not hope for any ſupply. In doubt whether he ſhould find a paſſage to the weſt of this land, uninformed of the ſtrait through which *Luis Vaez de Torres* had paſſed, in 1606, in going from the *Tierra Auſtral* to the *Philippines*, the exiſtence of which has ſince been confirmed by Captain Cook; and laſtly, fearing to entangle himſelf in ſome gulf of the almoſt unknown lands of New Guinea, he ſtruggled ſixteen days againſt adverſe winds, beating off and on in ſight of this land, in order to double the coaſt on the eaſt, and then bear away to the north. Every thing which M. de Bougainville ſaw of it, declares that the land is fertile and populous, but there is no certain knowledge whether the openings in the coaſt indicate bays, gulfs, the mouths of rivers, or channels between iſlands; whether the whole be one continued land, or an Archipelago.

In placing on the chart of 1785, (Plate I.) this chain of coaſts, which M. de Bougainville has named land or gulf of *Louiſiade*, in aſſigning it to the latitudes obſerved by him, and the longitudes reſulting from the calculation of his track, referred to the meridian of

the *Port of Cape St. George*, it was perceived that this coaſt correſponds with another more northern coaſt, which the Dutch yacht *Geelvink*, (the Chaffinch) followed and explored in 1705. We have a circumſtantial relation of this diſcovery [N], but the latitudes and longitudes are not given. We only know by the Dutch charts, that theſe lands are ſituated to the ſouth of New Britain, and that they muſt of neceſſity be at ſome conſiderable diſtance, becauſe Dampier, who ſailed round the one, had no knowledge of the other. But we are not informed whether the coaſt of the *Geelvink* be a continuation of the northern coaſt of New Guinea, properly ſo called; or whether, as we preſume, this land be either a ſingle iſland, or ſeveral iſlands divided by narrow channels, and conſtituting one Archipelago.

If the exiſtence of the land of *Geelvink* be not doubtful, yet its true poſition is very uncertain: that which we have given to it, and of which we are not very tenacious, is founded merely on the poſition of *Cape Deliverance*, the moſt eaſtern part of the coaſt of *Louiſiade*, which muſt be tolerably well determined, as to its relative ſituation to *Cape St. George* by M. de Bougainville's track. If we admit that theſe two points are well placed with reſpect to each other, we muſt alſo admit that the eaſtern part of *Geelvink* land is much more weſterly than Cape Deliverance, becauſe M. de Bougainville, when he ſailed from this cape, though he ſteered at firſt N. N. W. then N. and laſtly N. ¼ N. E. and N. N. E. did not

[N] See the *Hiſtoire des Navigations aux Terres Auſtrales*, by the preſident *de Broſſes*, Vol. II. p. 444.

perceive

perceive any land to the weſt, till he fell in with the iſlands which form Bougainville's Strait. It is very probable that there is a paſſage between theſe iſlands and the coaſt of the *Geelvink*; and we cannot adopt the opinion of thoſe who conſider the land of the *Geelvink*, the *Iſle of Bougainville*, and *Louiſiade* as only one land.

## § VIII.

*Of ſome Aſſemblages of Iſlands ſituated to the Eaſt of New Ireland.*

SEVERAL navigators in the laſt century and in this, after having traverſed the *Great Ocean* from the eaſt to the weſt, have fallen in with the ſouth-eaſtern part of New Guinea, which Carteret named *New Ireland*, and which is ſeparated from New Britain by the ſtrait which he diſcovered, and paſſed through, in 1767. The impoſſibility there was, till theſe latter times, to fix preciſely the longitude of iſlands that were diſcovered, has introduced a great confuſion among the groups ſituated between the fourth parallel and the neighbourhood of the fifth, from the meridian of Cape St. George in New Ireland, as far as ſix or ſeven degrees to the eaſt of that cape.

The firſt known track is that of *Schouten* and *Le Maire*, in 1616 [o]. They came from the eaſt. The 20th of June, in the

[o] There is a French tranſlation of *Schouten*'s Journal in the *Miroir Ooſt & Weſt Indical, &c. Amſt. Chez J. Janſz* 1621, in oblong 4to. p. 156. Mr. Dalrymple, in his *Hiſtorical Collection*, has alſo given ſome notes, extracted from Le Maire's Journal, publiſhed by Barleus, Vol. II. p. 60—63.

evening, they perceived a land, which appeared very low. The 21ſt, in the morning, they diſcerned it to be a group of three or four very ſmall iſlands, covered with trees, and terminated by a reef which extended to the north-weſt. Two canoes, carrying five or ſix Indians each, came off from them; the men were armed with bows and arrows; and theſe were the firſt iſlands of the South Sea where Schouten and Le Maire had ſeen arms of this kind. The latitude of theſe iſlands was found to be 4° 47′ ſouth.

On the 22d, in 4° 45′ latitude, ſome very low iſlands were diſcovered in the evening; they counted twelve or thirteen very near each other, and extending from ſouth-eaſt to north-weſt, for the ſpace of one German league and a half, (two French marine leagues). They are ſituated 32 leagues (42 French leagues and $\frac{2}{3}$) from thoſe which were ſeen the preceding day. They ſteered to the north-weſt, with the wind in the E. S. E. to paſs to the north of theſe iſlands, leſt they ſhould be carried againſt a reef.

Theſe twelve or thirteen iſlands, which are not named in the narrative of Schouten, muſt be *Ontong Java*, afterwards deſcried by Abel Taſman. Le Maire's account points them out under the name of *Marquen Eylenden* (Mark's Iſlands) [P].

[P] Le Maire's Journal reports the tranſactions of the 22d in the following manner. "The wind continued to blow from the eaſt and eaſt-ſouth-eaſt. At noon our latitude was 4°$\frac{3}{4}$; in the evening we diſcovered a very low land, 32 leagues (42$\frac{3}{4}$ French leagues) from the former: the latter extends from eaſt to weſt. We ſteered N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ W. to paſs to the north of the iſland, leſt we ſhould be driven upon a reef. The iſland was named *Marquen*."

On

On the 24th, at noon, they ſaw three low iſlands in the ſouth-weſt, which ſeemed covered with trees and verdure; two of them are about two leagues long (two leagues and a half, French) but the third is ſmall. Their coaſt is abrupt, and affords no anchorage; they were called the *Green Iſlands*. The diſtance from theſe iſlands to thoſe ſeen on the 22d in the evening, is not mentioned in any of the narratives; but we may compute it from the way the veſſel muſt have made from the 22d in the evening to the 24th at noon, that is, in 36 or 40 hours, which we may eſtimate at about 50 or 55 leagues of 20 to a degree.

Having paſſed the *Green Iſlands*, they diſcovered before them, to the W. ¼ N. W. another high iſland, preſenting ſeven or eight remarkable ſummits. They did not attempt to put in, becauſe it was near ſun-ſet, and paſſed the night ſtanding off and on, in the ſpace which ſeparates this iſland from the *Green Iſlands*, which, according to Le Maire's Journal [Q], was computed to be 15 leagues (20 French marine leagues). This iſland they called *St. John*, from the name of the day.

In the morning of the 25th they diſcovered a land of prodigious height. They left the iſland of *St. John* to the weſt, and ſteered for this main land, which was preſumed to be the eaſtern part of

[Q] According to Le Maire's Journal, after having paſſed the *Green Iſlands*, they diſcovered two other ſmall iſlands, which they did not approach, becauſe it was late. They paſſed the night ſtanding off and on in the interval between theſe iſlands, which is about 15 (German) miles.

New Guinea: they coaſted along the north ſide with the wind E. S. E. but found no anchorage, &c.

To eſtimate, by approximation, the diſtance from *Ontong-Java* to the eaſtern part of New Guinea, now named New Ireland, we will at preſent recapitulate the ſeveral diſtances reſulting from the way made by Schouten and Le Maire. From *Ontong-Java* to the *Green Iſlands*, about 53 leagues of 20 to a degree; from the *Green Iſlands* to *St. John's* 20 leagues; from this iſland, to the meridian of the north-eaſt point of *New Ireland*, according to Dampier and Bougainville, 12 leagues: total diſtance 85 leagues, equivalent to about 4° 15′ difference of longitude.

*Abel Taſman*, in 1643, ſailing from the eaſt, fell in with *Ontong-Java*. According to that Navigator, this group of iſlets, ſituated in 5° 2′ of ſouth latitude, is ninety German leagues (120 French) or ſix degrees of longitude diſtant from the eaſtern part of New Guinea, at which he afterwards arrived. When he perceived it firſt, it bore weſt, at the diſtance of four leagues (5½ French); and he counted twenty ſmall iſlands. According to the plan deſigned by *Francis Valentyn*, nine of theſe iſlands are well wooded, the reſt are dry; and the whole group is ſurrounded by a reef [R].

[R] See *Omſtanding Verhaal van de Geſchiedeniſſen en Zaaken*, &c. *Door* François Valentyn, *Dordrecht & Amſt.* 1726 fol. vol. iii. *Naaukeurige Verhandeling van Banda*, page 56. Plate 16, Q.—Mr. Dalrymple, in his *Hiſtorical Collection*, &c. vol. ii. p. 83. makes the diſtance of the veſſel from *Ontong-Java* when it bore weſt, five miles inſtead of four; and reckons twenty-two iſlands. We have thought it beſt to follow the original text of Valentyn. See his account above-cited, p. 55.

Dampier,

Dampier, who was ſailing from the weſt when he fell in with the iſland of *St. John*, does not ſpecify the diſtance of that iſland from the north-eaſt point of New Ireland; but if we take it from his chart, we ſee that their difference of meridian is about 36 minutes, or 12 French marine leagues. He ſays that the iſland of *St. John* is about nine or ten leagues in circumference, and is covered with trees: that on the declivity of the hills are regular plantations, incloſed with cocoa-nut trees; and that near the bays are thick groves. Three canoes put off from the coaſt to examine the veſſel; but the men in them, who reſembled all the natives of New Guinea, and ſpoke the ſame language, would never go along-ſide of the ſhip.

Carteret, in 1767, croſſed the track of Le Maire and Schouten in the longitude of about 153° eaſt from Paris. In the latitude of 4° 36′ ſouth, and 1° 58′ weſt of the meridian of Cape St. George [s], he fell in with a group of *nine iſlands*, extending from N. W. ¼ W. to S. E. ¼ E. for the ſpace of about fifteen leagues. "One of theſe iſlands, ſays he [t], is of conſiderable extent; the eight others are little more than great rocks; but though they are low and flat, they are well wooded, and covered with inhabitants. Theſe iſlanders are black, and have woolly heads like the African negroes. Their arms are bows and arrows; they have large canoes carrying one ſail, one of which approached us, but would not venture alongſide." Carteret

[s] According to Carteret's Journal, the middle of his group of Nine Iſlands is in the longitude of 154° 17′ eaſt from Greenwich, and Cape St. George 152° 19′.

[t] See *Hawkeſworth's Voyages*, Vol. i. p. 587.

concludes by ſaying, that theſe iſlands are called *Ohang-Java* (*Ontong-Java*) by *Abel Taſman*.

We cannot agree in opinion with this Engliſh Navigator; and it appears to us demonſtrable, that his Nine Iſlands are not *Ontong-Java*. 1ſt. According to him, the middle of his group of iſlands is in the latitude of 4° 36′ [u]: *Ontong-Java* is in 4° 45′, according to Le Maire and Schouten; in 5° 02′, according to Taſman; and 4° 53′, according to the frigate Princeſa. 2dly. Carteret places them at 1° 58′, or about 40 French marine leagues to the eaſt of the meridian of Cape St. George: Taſman ſays, that *Ontong-Java* is 90 German leagues, or 120 French, to the eaſt of the ſame meridian: and the route of Schouten and le Maire gives this difference of 85 leagues, of 20 to a degree (Page 252). 3dly. The *Nine Iſlands* are very much peopled: the ſilence of Taſman, and the other Dutch Navigators, concerning the population of *Ontong-Java*, would not alone be a proof that it is not inhabited; but in the Journal of the frigate Princeſa, where the plan of it was taken, and all the particulars examined, it is ſaid expreſsly, that no traces of inhabitants were ſeen. 4thly. Carteret gives his group of the *Nine Iſlands* an extent of fifteen leagues: *Ontong-Java*, according to Schouten, does not exceed two; and the plan given by *Valentyn* points out, that the 20, or 22 iſlands of which it is compoſed, occupy only a ſmall ſpace.

[u] This latitude is that given in the narrative; but upon the chart which accompanies it, it is 4° 45′.

We

We may then regard it as certain, that the *Nine Iſlands* of Carteret, and the *Ontong-Java* of the Dutch, are not the ſame group; and that, though placed very nearly in the ſame latitude, they are diſtant from each other about 67 or 68 leagues of twenty to a degree; in other words, that their difference of meridian is about three degrees and a half.

On the evening of the ſame day, when Captain Carteret had diſcovered the group of *Nine Iſlands*, he fell in with *Sir Charles Hardy*'s Iſland, which is large, flat, green, &c. The fires which were ſeen at night proved it to be inhabited: it is in the latitude of 4° 50′, [x] and diſtant fifteen leagues from the northernmoſt of the *Nine Iſlands*.

The next day, the 25th, they ſaw to the S. ¼ S. E. of Hardy's iſland [y], and diſtant about ten leagues, that of *Lord Winchelſea*,

[x] As Carteret paſſed to the ſouth of this iſland, we ſuppoſe that he has given the latitude of its ſouthern coaſt. The chart of this part of his voyage places this ſouthern coaſt in latitude 4° 33′. The difference between the narrative and the chart is, therefore, 17 minutes. If it were ſuppoſed that the latitude of the narrative refers to the middle of the iſland, as this point is placed on the chart in 4° 25′ the difference would be ſtill greater. It is ſeldom that the charts of Hawkeſworth's Collection agree with the narratives. As theſe, however, muſt have been drawn up from the original journals, they ought, whatever may be ſaid of them, to be more relied on than the charts, of which we know not the foundations.

We learn that there has appeared in England a work, which we regret not finding ſubjoined to theſe accounts; a Collection of Aſtronomical Obſervations made in the courſe of the four Voyages: theſe would remove the uncertainty which ariſes in every page, from the diſagreements between the narratives and the charts.

[y] Theſe two iſlands on the chart, bear N. and S. to each other, inſtead of N. ¼ N. W. and S. ¼ S. E.

which on the chart is called *Lord Anſon*'s Iſland. As they ſaw only its northern coaſt, we muſt conclude, from the bearing and diſtance taken in a remote ſituation, that this part of Anſon's Iſland is nearly half a degree more ſouth than Sir Charles Hardy's Iſland, and about ſix minutes more eaſt.

The 26th, in the morning, they diſcovered a great iſland to the north: this was judged to be Schouten's Iſland *St. John*; and ſoon after they perceived the high lands of the eaſtern part of New Britain (now New Ireland).

The account does not point out the poſition of the iſland *St. John*; but the chart places it forty minutes more north, and forty-three more eaſt than Cape St. George.

M. de Bougainville, in 1768, fell in with ſome of the iſlands to the eaſt of New Ireland which Carteret had ſeen the year before. His account enters into no detail upon this point; but we ſee them on the charts annexed, with the names impoſed by the French Navigator. His iſland of *Bouca*, the northern part of which lies in latitude 5° 7 or 8 minutes, is *Lord Anſon's Iſland*; and another unnamed iſland, 10 or 11 leagues diſtant to N. ¼ N. W. and N.N.W. of *Bouca* muſt be the ſame as *Sir Charles Hardy's Iſland*. The iſland *Bournand* is Schouten's *St. John*, which M. de Bougainville places one degree more north, and fifty minutes more eaſt than Cape St. George. There is, moreover, on his chart, a ſmall unnamed iſland, little leſs than three leagues to the ſouth of the ſouthern part of *St. John*. This iſland is not marked either on Dampier's chart

or

or that of Carteret. There is another named *Oraiſon*, two leagues and a half to the N. W. of *St. John*, which is noticed only in the chart. Continuing to follow it to the W. N. W. and N. W. we meet with his iſlands of *Bouchage*, which are thoſe of *Antony Cave*, according to Dampier. The iſland *Suzannet*, which repreſents the iſlands of *Garet Denis*, and thoſe of *Wiſkart*; a ſmall iſland named *Kerue*, which appears on no other chart: in a word, ſeveral iſlands without names, between the latitude of 1° 15′ and 1° 45′ S. which muſt be the iſlands *Squally* and *Matthias* of Dampier: which latter is alſo the *Admiralty Iſland* of Carteret.

To conclude what concerns this northern part of New Guinea, we will juſt point out, that the *Admiralty* Iſland of Carteret is that diſtinguiſhed by Schouten, under the name of *Hooch Landt* (high land) to the ſouth of which are his *Twenty-five Iſlands*, named upon ſome charts, *Iſles de la Magdalena*; and that the moſt weſtern point of Carteret's *New Hanover*, is the cape which the Dutch had named *Solomaſwer*.

The ſubſtitution of new names for lands or iſlands known before, introduces a confuſion and ambiguity very hurtful to the progreſs of geography. It is very much to be wiſhed that navigators, before they allowed themſelves to give a name, would aſcertain, whether ſome one had not ſeen and named thoſe very points before them. We cannot too earneſtly invite them to make ſome little ſacrifices of ſelf-love, in behalf of public utility.

# FOUNDATIONS AND ANALYSIS OF A NEW CHART OF THE DISCOVERIES OF THE FRENCH, TO THE SOUTH-EAST OF NEW GUINEA.

WE have given, in No. I, a fragment of the charts prepared in 1785, to guide *M. de la Pérouſe* in the *Voyage to different parts of the world*, which the king committed to his direction. This fragment diſplays the *Diſcoveries made by the French in* 1768 *and* 1769, *to the South-Eaſt of New Guinea:* and as the object was to aſcertain the point at which theſe diſcoveries ſtood before Mr. Shortland, in 1788, fell in with the ſouthern coaſt of that ſame *Archipelago of Solomon's Iſlands*, which M. de Bougainville and Surville had ſeen and viſited as early as 1768 and 1769, we have not allowed ourſelves to make the ſlighteſt change in the original chart of 1785, which has been, from that time, in the hands of his Majeſty. But now, that the priority of the French is well eſtabliſhed, we muſt not neglect to

employ whatever information we can collect, to bring this chart to perfection, and prepare a new one; by which navigators may direct their courſe with ſome confidence, in the ſeas ſituated to the ſouth-eaſt of New Guinea. This, in our opinion, will be to render a particular ſervice to the Britiſh nation, ſince Mr. Shortland has proved the N. N. E. courſe to be the ſafeſt that ſhips can take in going from *Botany Bay*, or *Port Jackſon*, on the eaſtern coaſt of New Holland, to the coaſt of China.

But when we offer to navigators a new hydrographical chart, we ſhould explain to them in the fulleſt manner, by what motives we have been induced to alter the known charts; we ſhould diſcuſs the obſervations on which our opinions are founded, and analyſe the materials we have employed. When the ſafety of men is in queſtion we muſt not ſubſtitute opinions for proofs; and when opinions only can be offered, they ſhould be accompanied with the doubt that belongs to them. On this principle we have judged it indiſpenſably neceſſary, to preſent the Foundations and the Analyſis on which the Chart we are now publiſhing, is eſtabliſhed: and to give it the utmoſt exactneſs of which it may be capable, we will ſeparately examine and diſcuſs the track of every Navigator who has viſited the ſeas to the ſouth-eaſt of New Guinea: we will compare their reſults with reſpect to the points they have in common; which, by theſe means, we ſhall be able to determine, with ſufficient exactneſs to diminiſh conſiderably the dangers of navigation in thoſe parts. Some time or other, more numerous obſervations, and more particular ſurveys, will aſſign poſitions to theſe countries which will be permanent, and give them a form no longer ſubject to alteration.

The

The two points on which we ſhall principally found the corrections we have to make in the Chart of 1785, are, on the one part, *Aurora* Iſland of the *Tierra Auſtral* of Quiros; and on the other, the harbour, ſituated at the ſouth-eaſt point of New Ireland, which we will call the *Port of Cape St. George* [z]. Theſe are the two extreme points of M. de Bougainville's diſcoveries in theſe ſeas.

The longitude of *Aurora Iſland* was determined in the ſecond voyage of Capt. Cook, both by the watches or time-keepers, and by the diſtances of the moon from the ſun, to be 168° 13′ eaſt of the meridian of Greenwich [A], or 165° 53′ from that of Paris, which we conſider as 2° 20′ eaſt of the former.

The longitude of the *Port of Cape St. George* was determined by the eclipſe of the ſun, which was obſerved there on the 13th of July, 1768, by *M. Veron*, Aſtronomer, of the Boudeuſe frigate. "In the

[z] This port was called *Gower's Harbour* by Captain Carteret, and *Port Praſlin* by M. de Bougainville. We have thought it right to name it the *Port of Cape St. George*, to preſerve a name analogous to that of *St. George*'s *Bay*, which the famous Dampier gave to this part of the ſea, ſuppoſing it to be a bay or great gulf: it is alſo the entrance of the channel diſcovered by Carteret, between New Britain and New Ireland.

[A] For the longitudes determined in Cook's ſecond Voyage, we have followed thoſe given in the *Collections of Obſervations*, publiſhed by Order of the Board of Longitude, and not thoſe in the body of the Narrative, which frequently differ from them. We have taken the ſame method in marking the latitudes. *See the Original Aſtronomical Obſervations, made in the Courſe of a Voyage towards the South Pole and round the World, &c. in the Years* 1772-73-74 *and* 75; *by W. Wales, and W. Bayly*, London, 1777. Page 324, &c.

morn-

morning of the 11th (ſays M. de Bougainville) [B] M. Veron fixed his quadrant on land, and a clock that beat ſeconds; and the motion of the clock was aſcertained with preciſion, by correſpondent altitudes, taken on two ſucceſſive days. There was to be an eclipſe of the ſun viſible to us, on the 13th; and it was neceſſary to be prepared to obſerve it, ſhould the weather permit. It was very favourable; and we could ſee the moment of immerſion and that of emerſion. *M. Veron* took the obſervation with a teleſcope of nine feet; *Le Chev. du Bouchage*, with a four-foot achromatic teleſcope of Dolland: my ſtation was at the clock. The beginning of the eclipſe with us was on the 13th, at $10^h\ 50'\ 45''$ in the morning; the end at $00^h\ 28'\ 16''$ of true time, and its magnitude $3'\ 22''$."

This eclipſe was not viſible in the northern hemiſphere, and we know of no correſponding obſervations that can be compared with thoſe made at *Port Praſlin*, or the *Port of Cape St. George*. M. *de la Lande* of the Royal Academy of Sciences, who has all the original obſervations made by M. Veron in the courſe of M. de Bougainville's Voyage, carefully calculated that of the eclipſe of the ſun, and compared it with the tables, in 1771: whence he determined the longitude of the *Port of Cape St. George* to be $150°\ 46'\ 30''$ eaſt from Paris[c]. *M. Méchain*, Aſtronomical Hydrographer of the Navy and a Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences, has been ſo kind as to calculate this obſervation anew, at our requeſt; and he found that the conjunction,

[B] See M. de Bougainville's *Voyage round the World*. 4to. edit. p. 278.

[c] M. de la Lande's Calculations are in the Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Sciences in the Year 1771. Page 462, &c.

as reſulting from the two phaſes taken together, and compared with the time of the conjunction at Paris, by the tables, gives only 150° 39′ 30″ for the ſame longitude [D]. This reſult is five minutes of a degree leſs than that of M. de la Lande: but there is reaſon to believe it more exact, as M. Méchain calculated the time of the conjunction at Paris by the new ſolar tables, which are much more exact than thoſe of the *Abbe de la Caille* (the only tables that could be uſed in 1771) and by *Maſon*'s lunar tables, which repreſent the places obſerved better than thoſe of M. de la Lande's aſtronomy. The greater part of that difference of ſeven minutes between the two reſults, ariſes from the difference of the tables.

As to the latitude of *Aurora* Iſland, and that of the *Port of Cape St. George*, the former taken from the northern point of the iſland is 14° 52′ 00″ according to the obſervations made in Captain Cook's ſecond Voyage; the latter, concluded from meridian altitudes of the ſun obſerved on land by M. Véron, with a quadrant the error of which was rectified, was found to be [E] 4° 49′ 39,″6.

[D] *M. Mechain*'s calculations are ſubjoined at the end of this analyſis.

[E] M. Veron rectified the error of his quadrant by reverſing it. On the 12th and 14th of July he obſerved ſeveral altitudes of the ſun very near the meridian; that is to ſay, he followed the ſun for ſeveral minutes, both before and after the time of his coming upon the meridian: the time of each altitude was marked, and it was eaſy to find how far the inſtant of each obſervation of altitude was diſtant from the inſtant of true noon. *M. Mechain* made all the calculations with rigorous exactneſs, and took a mean between the different reſults. The meridian altitude on the 12th was taken from five obſervations, and that of the 14th from ſeven. The latitude by the altitudes of the 12th was 4° 48′ 30″,6; by thoſe of the 14th, 4° 50′ 48″,6; and by a mean between them 4° 49′ 39″,6.

Having thus fixed the two extreme points of M. de Bougainville's track, we proceed to ſtate the abſolute ſituations of the principal points of his diſcoveries, as they appear on the charts inſerted in his voyage [F]; and thence we ſhall deduce the difference of meridian of each of theſe intermediate points as referred to the two extremes: theſe differences, compared with the obſerved longitudes of thoſe two places, will enable us to determine the abſolute ſituation of the others by approximation. With regard to the latitudes, we will examine what correction it may ſeem neceſſary to give to ſome of thoſe aſſigned to different points, in the charts of M. de Bougainville's voyage.

[F] We cannot but regret very greatly, that M. de Bougainville has not reported, in his narrative, the latitudes obſerved by him, and the longitudes of the points in ſight of which he ſailed, according to his reckoning: we are obliged to take them from the charts diſperſed through the volume; and theſe have been negligently executed. The diviſions of the ſcale on one ſide, does not always correſpond with thoſe of the oppoſite; and there ariſe differences of 2, 3 or 4 minutes, as the places are referred to one ſcale or the other, either for latitude or longitude. We have always referred the poſition of each point to the ſcale neareſt it. It is particularly obſervable, that in Plate XII. the numbers of the ſcale of latitude on the right ſide are falſe from the 6th degree downwards. The 6th degree is marked in the place of 5° 45′; the 7th for 6° 45′, &c. theſe are errors in the engraving which ſhould have been corrected.

TABLE of the geographical Positions of the principal Points of M. DE BOUGAINVILLE's Discoveries, taken from the particular Charts inserted in the Account of his Voyage round the World.

| NAMES OF PLACES. | South Latitude. | | | Longitude, East from Paris. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | D. | M. | S. | D. | M. | S. |
| Aurora Island, *at its northern point*, - - - | 14. | 56. | 15 | 166. | 47. | 30 |
| Diana's Shoal, *in the middle*, - - - - - | 15. | 45. | 00 | 149. | 07. | 30 |
| Two Shoals, *west of the former, at the middle of the space between them*, - - - - - | 15. | 29. | 00 | 146. | 37. | 30 |
| Cul-de-sac de l'Orangerie, *exactly in the midst of the greatest islet to the west*, - | 10. | 01. | 00 | 147. | 26. | 30 |
| Cape Deliverance, - - - - - - - - - | 11. | 45. | 00 | 151. | 30. | 00 |
| Choiseul Bay, *at the extreme western point of the outer lands in the strait*, - - - - - | 6. | 45. | 00 | 152. | 59. | 00 |
| Cape l'Averdi, *at the islet*, - - - - - - | 5. | 31. | 45 | 151. | 42. | 30 |
| Bouca Island, *at its north point*, - - - - | 5. | 07. | 30 | 151. | 25. | 00 |
| Port of Cape St. George, or Port Praslin, *of New Ireland, at the point where the eclipse was observed, on the south coast, near the river*, - - - - - - - - - - | 4. | 51. | 00 | 149. | 52. | 30 |

On comparing the longitude of the intermediate points with those of the two extreme points, their respective differences of meridian are the following:

| NAMES OF PLACES. | Difference of Meridian from *Aurora Island*. | | | | Difference of Meridian from the Port of *Cape St. George*. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | D. | M. | S. | | D. | M. | S. | |
| Aurora Island, *northern point*, - - - - | 0. | 00. | 00 | | 16. | 55. | 00 | E. |
| Diana's Shoal, *middle*, - - - - - - - | 17. | 40. | 00 | W. | 0. | 45. | 00 | W. |
| Two Shoals, *west of Diana's*, - - - - | 20. | 10. | 00 | W. | 3. | 15. | 00 | W. |
| Cul-de-sac de l'Orangerie, *greatest islet, west* | 19. | 21. | 00 | W. | 2. | 26. | 00 | W. |
| Cape Deliverance, - - - - - - - - - | 15. | 17. | 30 | W. | 1. | 37. | 30 | E. |
| West Coast of Choiseul Bay, - - - - - | 13. | 48. | 30 | W. | 3. | 06. | 30 | E. |
| Cape l'Averdi, *at the islet*, - - - - - | 15. | 05. | 00 | W. | 1. | 50. | 00 | E. |
| Bouca Island, *north point*, - - - - - - | 15. | 22. | 30 | W. | 1. | 32. | 30 | E. |
| Port of Cape St. George at the observatory, | 16. | 55. | 00 | W. | 0. | 00. | 00 | |

If

If we refer theſe differences of meridian deduced from the reckoning of M. de Bougainville's courſe, to the abſolute longitude of *Aurora Iſland* on the one ſide, and to that of *the Port of Cape St. George* on the other; the former determined by Captain Cook's obſervations, the latter by that of M. Véron, we ſhall have the following longitudes eaſt from Paris, corrected from thoſe of the two extreme points.

| NAMES OF PLACES. | Referred to *Aurora Iſland.* | Referred to the *Port of Cape St. George.* |
|---|---|---|
| | D. M. S. | D. M. S. |
| Aurora Iſland, *northern point*, - - - - - | 165. 53. 00 obſ. | 165. 53. 00 obſ. |
| Diana's Shoal, *middle*, - - - - - - - - | 148. 13. 00 | 149. 54. 30 |
| Two Shoals, *weſt of Diana's*, - - - - | 145. 43. 00 | 147. 24. 30 |
| Cul-de-ſac de l'Orangerie, *greateſt iſlet, weſt*, | 146. 32. 00 | 148. 13. 30 |
| Cape Deliverance, - - - - - - - - - | 150. 35. 30 | 152. 17. 00 |
| Weſt Coaſt of Choiſeul Bay, - - - - - | 152. 04. 30 | 153. 46. 00 |
| Cape l'Averdi, *at the iſlet*, - - - - - - | 150. 48. 00 | 152. 29. 30 |
| Bouca Iſland, *north point*, - - - - - - | 150. 30. 30 | 152. 12. 00 |
| Port of Cape St. George at the obſervatory, | 150. 39. 30 obſ. | 150. 39. 30 obſ. |

As *Aurora Iſland*, according to Captain Cook's obſervations, is 165° 53′ eaſt from Paris, and the *Port of Cape St. George* in New Ireland, from the obſervation of the eclipſe, is 150° 39′½, their difference of meridian is 15° 13′½: and as the charts of M. de Bougainville's Voyage have placed *Aurora* in 166° 47′½, and the *Port of Cape St. George* in 149° 52′½, the difference of thoſe meridians is 16° 55′, and conſequently greater by 1° 41′½ than that which is deduced from the obſervations [G].

From

[G] In thus attributing an error of 1° 41′ ½ to M. de Bougainville's courſe, we ſuppoſe the longitudes of *Aurora*, and the *Port of Cape St. George*, to be equally well determined,

From this error it ariſes that the reſults drawn from M. de Bougainville's courſe, for the points compriſed between *Aurora Iſland* and the *Port of Cape St. George*, when referred to *Aurora Iſland*, give longitudes differing 1° 41′½ from thoſe obtained for the ſame points when referred to the *Port of Cape St. George*. We will examine in what caſes the one ſet ſhould be preferred to the other, and we will begin with one of the points of M. de Bougainville's diſcovery, which has ſince been viewed by Mr. Shortland, the longitude of which

determined, and that their difference of meridian is preciſely 15° 13′½, which cannot be rigorouſly true.

Captain Carteret, who had touched at the *Port of Cape St. George* a year before M. de Bougainville, places it 152° 18′ eaſt from Greenwich, or 149° 58′ eaſt from Paris: his longitude differs, therefore, only 5′ ½ from that of the French navigator, a conformity which appears ſurpriſing. But ſhould there appear reaſon to ſuſpect that one of theſe longitudes has been regulated by the other, we would remark that the account of M. de Bougainville's Voyage was publiſhed in 1771, whereas that of Capt. Carteret did not appear till 1773, in Hawkeſworth's Collection. We would remark alſo that, in the general chart of the South Sea accompanying that collection, the *Tierra Auſtral* is traced exactly as M. de Bougainville has given it in his chart; that *Aurora Iſland*, the *Iſles of Lepers* and *Whitſuntide*, and the two portions of the great land between which he paſſed, are deſigned there very exactly, which the compiler of Carteret's Voyage certainly had not found either in the relation of Quiros, nor in any chart prior to 1771: finally, we would add, that *Bougainville's Strait*, and the north-weſt part of the *Lands of the Arſacides*, which were diſcovered by the French navigator in 1768, are equally well figured on the chart of the Engliſh Collection, and placed at their latitude and longitude; and we ſhould be authorized to conclude, that the compiler of Carteret's Voyage, though he has not ſaid ſo, had Bougainville's charts and accounts under his eye, and took advantage of them in drawing up the other narrative.

he

he alſo endeavoured to determine, by computing it according to the reckoning of his courſe, from the point where the day before he had taken an obſervation of the moon's diſtance from the ſun, to fix the longitude of his veſſel.

It appears in Mr. Shortland's table of reſults, which we have copied at the end of the abſtract of his journal, that his *Cape Alexander*, which is the weſtern extremity of the outer lands of Choiſeul Bay, in Bougainville's Strait, ſhould be placed, according to his determination, in 156° 40′ [H] eaſt from Greenwich, or 154° 20′ eaſt from Paris. The longitude of the ſame point, according to M. de Bougainville's courſe, if referred to *Aurora Iſland*, would be 152° 04′½, and 153° 46′, if referred to the *Port of Cape St. George*, (page 277). This latter reſult appears to deſerve the preference, becauſe the *Port of Cape St. George* is very near the point whoſe poſition we would fix, and becauſe M. de Bougainville went in five days from one point to the other by a direct courſe, with the wind either on his quarter or ſtern.

This longitude is leſs by 34 minutes than that aſſigned by Mr. Shortland to his Cape Alexander, and greater by 1° 41′½ than is obtained by referring it to Aurora Iſland: but this difference recedes too much from the two others to deſerve regard; and that of Mr. Shortland is the reſult of a ſingle obſervation, which, in its

[H] Shortland's chart places it in 156° 45′: the cauſe of this difference of five minutes between his table and his chart does not appear, and we have thought it beſt to rely upon the table.

own

own nature, is not ſuſceptible of preciſion [1]. We think then, that for the longitude of the weſtern coaſt of the lands of Choiſeul Bay, or *Cape Alexander*, we ſhould fix upon that which reſults from M. de Bougainville's courſe, always obſerving that it depends upon that of the Port of *Cape St. George*, which could not be invariably ſettled by the eclipſe of the ſun, on July 13, 1768.

To determine the longitudes of the two points which lie between *Choiſeul Bay* and *the Port of Cape St. George*, we will employ the

[1] In the firſt place, we cannot rely within three quarters of a degree on the longitudes determined by ſingle obſervations of the moon's diſtance from the ſun or fixed ſtars, which are made at ſea with reflecting *octant* or *ſextant*. (See above, page 208, Note VII.) 2dly, Mr. Shortland did not obſerve in ſight of the coaſt the longitude of which we are endeavouring to fix: his obſervation was taken on the 6th of Auguſt, and it was not till the night between the 7th and 8th that, after having gone 33 leagues in different directions, at the opening of a ſtrait, where there muſt be a ſenſible effect from the currents, that he found himſelf abreaſt of Cape Alexander: conſequently there is reaſon to apprehend ſome error of the reckoning in that interval. 3dly. Mr. Shortland paſſed through Bougainville's Strait by night; and we may judge by comparing the form and bearings he has given to the two ſides of the Strait, with the chart of the French navigator, who paſſed it by day, that the darkneſs prevented the Engliſh navigator from obſerving the coaſts correctly: there remains, therefore, an uncertainty reſpecting the preciſe point to which his determination is to be applied. A reſult liable to the influence of three cauſes of error has not ſeemed to us to deſerve reliance; we have thought it right to abandon it, and adopt, without modification, the longitude which reſults from M. de Bougainville's courſe, referred to the *Port of Cape St. George*. We hope that the motives of this preference will juſtify it, and remove the ſuſpicion of national partiality, to which the world is always tempted to attribute ſome influence.

differences

differences of meridian given by M. de Bougainville's chart as referred to the latter point.

According to this chart, *the iſlet* off Cape l'Averdi being 1° 50′ to the eaſt of the *Port of Cape St. George*, its longitude will be 152° 29′ 30″.

The northern point of the iſland *Bouca* being 1° 32′ 30″ eaſt of the ſame port, its longitude will be 152° 12′ 00″ [K].

The *four iſlands*, ſituated to the north of the eaſtern point of Bougainville's Iſland, and ſeen by Shortland, are, by his table, in latitude 4° 50′, and 30 minutes weſt of *Cape Alexander*. We have placed the latter (page 279) in 153° 46′ eaſt from Paris; thus the middle of the four iſlands will be 153° 16′. (155° 36′ eaſt from Greenwich).

[K] The chart of Carteret's diſcoveries on the coaſt of New Britain, (Hawkeſworth's Voyages, Vol. I. p. 594) makes only 1° 18′ difference of meridian between the north point of his *Anſon's Iſland*, (which is the *Bouca* of Bougainville) and the Port of Cape St. George. M. de Bougainville's chart gives, as we have ſeen, 1° 32½, that is 14 minutes and a half more. Were the difference of meridian according to Carteret admitted, *Bouca Iſland* would be in 151° 57′½ of longitude: and if we were to add to it the difference between the iſland *Bouca*, and the weſt coaſt of the lands of *Choiſeul Bay*, which according to Bougainville's chart is 1° 34′, we ſhould have 153° 31′ ½ for the longitude of the latter point. We ſee that it would be leſs by 14 minutes and ½ than that which we have adopted, and that it would be ſo much the more diſtant from that which Mr. Shortland has aſſigned to this point under the name of *Cape Alexander*.

It remains for us to determine the more ſouthern points of M. de Bougainville's diſcoveries in this part, namely, *Diana*'s *Shoal*, *the two Shoals* to the weſt of Diana's, *Cul-de-ſac de l'Orangerie*, and *Deliverance Cape*.

M. de Bougainville having gone in ſeven days with a direct and very freſh wind, in a due eaſt courſe, from the view of *Tierra Auſtral* to that of *Diana*'s *Shoal*, it ſhould ſeem that the progreſs in longitude, which is concluded from his reckoning, might be confidently employed to determine the difference of meridian between theſe two points: but as the longitude of 148° 13′, which is that of the ſhoal, according to the reckoning of M. de Bougainville's courſe, referring it to the poſition of Aurora Iſland [L], differs 1° 41′ ½ from the longitude of 149° 54′ ½, which is obtained from the ſame account, by referring it to the poſition of the *Port of Cape St. George*; we have reaſon to think that too much way was reckoned in going from *Tierra Auſtral* to *Diana*'s *Shoal*. We will however obſerve, that the contrary winds which M. de Bougainville met with in part of the latter half of his courſe, for ſixteen days together, from *Diana*'s *Shoal* to *Cape Deliverance*, neceſſarily introduced a great uncertainty into the reſult of his reckoning; and that if we ſhould refer this reſult to the *Port of Cape St. George*, the determination of the ſhoal would be affected by the whole error ariſing from thoſe obſtacles. We ſhould then be tempted to take a mean between the two determinations, in which caſe the longitude of the ſhoal would be 149° 03′¾: but as the reſult of the firſt part of his courſe,

[L] See above, p. 277.

which

which was direct, must have great weight, we think it allowable to bring it back about one-third of a degree westward, and place *Diana's Shoal* in 148° 45′.

As to the *Two Shoals*, west of the foregoing, and seen the same day, there is no reason why we should not allow them the same difference of meridian from it, as is given in the chart of M. de Bougainville's Voyage, namely, 2° 30′ more westward, which fixes them in 146° 15′. The same may be said of the *Cul-de-sac de l'Orangerie*, taken at the largest of the two islets on the west, which is 49′ more to the east than the middle of the *Two Shoals*, and must therefore be in longitude 147° 04′.

But the position of *Cape Deliverance* cannot be regulated from the difference of meridian taken from the reckoning, between this cape and the *Cul-de-sac de l'Orangerie*; it would be affected by the whole error which must arise from the contrary winds, against which they beat up from this point to the other. It seems that we should refer *Cape Deliverance* to *Choiseul Bay*, and admit the difference of meridian between these two points, as it results from the direct course made by M. de Bougainville from the one to the other, that is, 1° 29′: subtracting which quantity from the longitude of the western coast of Choiseul Bay, namely, from 153° 46′, we shall have the longitude of *Cape Deliverance* 152° 17′.

Having fixed the longitudes of the principal points of M. de Bougainville's discoveries, to the south-east of New Guinea, as far as

the circumſtances of his navigation and courſe would permit, we proceed to the latitudes of the ſame points.

According to the chart of his voyage, (Plate II.) the latitude of the northern point of *Aurora Iſland* ſhould be 14° 56′¼: according to the obſervations made on board the Reſolution, in Capt. Cook's ſecond Voyage, it is no more than 14° 52′: therefore that of M. de Bougainville is too great by 4′¼.

The latitude of the *Port of Cape St. George* of New Ireland, is 4° 49′ 39″ 6, according to Véron's obſervations, and 4° 51′, according to the chart of the Boudeuſe's Voyage (in the ſame plate); the latter is therefore too much by 1′⅓. Carteret places this port in 4° 56′, or 5′ more ſoutherly than M. de Bougainville reckoned it.

The latitude of the weſtern coaſt of the lands belonging to *Choiſeul Bay* is 6° 45′, on the ſame chart; and that of Mr. Shortland's *Cape Alexander*, which is the ſame point, is 6° 50′, according to his table of reſults, (above, p. 200) and only 6° 47′ upon his chart. M. de Bougainville's is therefore leſs than Mr. Shortland's either five or two minutes.

Laſtly, the latitude of the northern point of *Bouca Iſland* is 5° 07′½ on M. de Bougainville's chart; and on that of Carteret (where it is called *Lord Anſon*'s *Iſland*) 4° 58′; leſs ſoutherly than the former by 9′½: and as the latitude of the *Port of Cape St. George* is, according to Capt. Carteret, five minutes more ſouth than according to

to M. de Bougainville, it follows that the relative poſition of theſe two points differs as much as 14′ ½ of latitude on the two charts. Carteret only ſaw his Anſon's Iſland at a diſtance.

We will employ the latitude of *Aurora Iſland* and that of the *Port of Cape St. George*, as they ariſe from the obſervations of Cook, and thoſe of Véron: and, for the latitude of the weſtern coaſt of Choiſeul Bay, we will adopt that of M. de Bougainville, becauſe we cannot poſſibly judge whether Mr. Shortland, who paſſed the Strait in the night, referred the latitude preciſely to the moſt weſterly point of the coaſt. *Bouca Iſland* will alſo be placed in the latitude aſſigned by the French chart.

The other points of M. de Bougainville's diſcoveries in this part, not having been hitherto reviewed by any other navigator, we have no term of compariſon for the latitudes in which his charts place them, and we will employ them as they are ſtated above, (at p. 276).

Before we endeavour to fix the poſitions of the northern coaſt of the *Archipelago of the Arſacides* by approximation, it is proper to determine that of *Gower*'s *Iſland*, diſcovered by Captain Carteret in 1767, which is the *Inattendue* of Surville.

According to the account of the Engliſh captain, the weſtern coaſt of *Gower*'s *Iſland* lies in 158° 56′ eaſt from Greenwich [M], or

[M] See *Hawkeſworth*'s *Voyages*, Vol. I. p. 588. Though it be ſaid in the introduction to that work, that when the charts do not agree with the text, we ſhould attend

or 156° 36′ eaſt from Paris; and as he places the *Port of Cape St. George* at 149° 58′ eaſt from Paris, it follows that, according to him, the difference of meridian between theſe two points is 6° 38′: but this cannot be employed without correction. We have already ſeen (page 281, note K) that Carteret makes it 14′ ½ leſs from *Anſon*'s *Iſland* (or Bouca) to the *Port of Cape St. George*, than is concluded from M. de Bougainville's courſe, and as the ſpace between *Anſon*'s and *Gower*'s *Iſlands* muſt have been affected by a ſimilar error, it appears to us that we may add 18 or 20 minutes for the whole ſpace between *Gower*'s *Iſland* and the *Port of Cape St. George*, and extend their difference of meridian from 6° 38′ to 6° 57′. The longitude of the port being fixed at 150° 39′½, that of *Gower*'s *Iſland*, on its weſtern coaſt, may be reckoned 157° 36′ eaſt from Paris [N].

As

attend to the charts; that is not the caſe here: for in the particular chart of the iſlands *Gower*, *Carteret* and *Simpſon*, the meridian which paſſes by the weſtern coaſt of the firſt iſland is marked 156° eaſt from Greenwich; and yet it is certain that this longitude ſhould be 158° 56′, as it ſtands in the text. We may be aſſured that it is ſo, by aſcertaining its poſition upon the general chart which accompanies Carteret's Voyage, and upon the excellent chart drawn up by M. *Robert*, and annexed to the third Voyage of Captain Cook.

[N] The correction, by which we place *Gower*'s *Iſland* at the longitude of 157° 36′, reſts upon another foundation. We have ſeen in Surville's Voyage, (page 146) that in the morning of October 27, he had obſerved *the higheſt land he had ſeen* in his whole navigation along the Archipelago of the *Arſacides*, in the S. ¼ S. E. point of the compaſs, that is, in the actual S. 2° or 3° eaſt, which he judged to be diſtant 16 or 18 leagues. We think it allowable to ſuppoſe that this was the ſame mountain which Mr. Shortland, who ſaw it on the ſouth-ſide, has called Mount Lammas, and

As to the elevation of the pole, the ſouthern coaſt is placed at 8° ſouth latitude, as well as in the chart and narrative of Capt. Carteret, as in the four journals and on the charts of Surville's Voyage.

Having thus fixed the poſition of the *Gower*'s *Iſland* of Carteret, or *Inattendue* of Surville, we will employ the French charts and journals to regulate the other points on the north and eaſt coaſts of the *Archipelago of the Arſacides*, conformably to this poſition [o].

According to theſe journals and by a mean taken between their reſults, the iſland of *Premiere Vue* is in latitude 7° 15′ ½ S. and 2° 39′ W. of

declares to be at leaſt as high as the peak of Teneriffe. Surville's veſſel was therefore at that time nearly on the meridian of Mount Lammas. (See Chart III.) Therefore as that mountain, after the reduction of 34 minutes, which we have thought neceſſary to Mr. Shortland's longitudes, is at 158 degrees 2 or 3 minutes of eaſt longitude (meridian of Paris) we may conclude that *Gower*'s *Iſland*, or *Inattendue*, (which, when Surville took its bearing on the 27th of October, and according to his courſe from the 26th, was not more than nine or ten degrees weſt from him), muſt be more weſterly than Mount Lammas by about 27 minutes, and conſequently its longitude may be fixed at 157° 36′.

[o] In our chart, N° III. where our ſole object was to compare the obſervation made by Mr. Shortland in 1788, of the ſouthern coaſts of the *Archipelago of the Arſacides*, with the diſcovery of the ſame lands made by M. Bougainville in 1768, and Surville in 1769, we have laid down all the points according to the longitudes aſſigned by Mr. Shortland to thoſe on the ſouth ſide. Theſe determinations were ſufficient for what we then propoſed; but now, when the object is to draw up a chart for the uſe of navigators, we ſhall regulate every ſingle point, both on the north and ſouth coaſt, by thoſe determinations, which after examination and diſcuſſion, appear to deſerve the preference, and as far as may be poſſible, will reconcile the tracks of *Carteret*, *Bougainville*, *Surville*, and *Shortland*.

the

the iſland *Inattendue*; its longitude is therefore 154° 57′ eaſt from Paris.

The entrance of *Port Praſlin* is in latitude 7° 25′ and 2° 04′ weſt of *Inattendue*; its longitude therefore is 155° 32′.

The middle of the iſland *des Contrariétés* is in latitude 9° 46′ and its weſtern coaſt is 2° eaſt of *Inattendue*; conſequently its longitude is 159° 36′.

The moſt projecting cape of the Great Land to the weſt of the Iſland *des Contrariétés*, is carried in the journals to the diſtance of eleven leagues from it, eſtimated by the eye, and placed on the ſame parallel, or only two minutes more ſouth. Its latitude will, therefore, be 9° 44′; and its longitude 159° 04′.

Laſtly, the north-eaſt point of the moſt eaſtern of *Deliverance Iſlands* is in latitude 11° 01′½, and 0° 36′ eaſt from the weſtern coaſt of the iſland *des Contrariétés*, conſequently at the longitude of 160° 12′.

The iſlands called the *Three Siſters*, and *Gulf Iſland*, will be placed according to the bearings and diſtance which they have on the chart of Surville's voyage, both with regard to the iſland *des Contrariétés*, and thoſe of *Deliverance*.

In whatever reſpects the form of the coaſts, the indications of openings, or ſuppoſed channels, &c. we ſhall follow the manuſcript charts

charts which accompany the journals; and to fix the opinion of navigators concerning the degree of exactneſs to be hoped from them, we will tranſcribe the note which is written upon the originals. "This chart cannot be expected to be perfect; it is formed only by means of the bearings taken from a veſſel that was ſailing along; nevertheleſs, the general poſitions may be relied upon, and the latitudes are marked exactly." The views of the land, together with the journal, will make amends for the unavoidable imperfection of the line traced out for the coaſt, which is only gueſſed at, in a manner, when a ſhip ſails at ſome diſtance from the ſhore. We have made an alteration in the part ſituated to the ſouth of *Gower's Iſland* or *Inattendue*, from the account of Captain Carteret. As this navigator paſſed between the iſland and the main land, he muſt have known its exact poſition; and on his chart he places the weſtern part of his *Carteret's Iſland*, preciſely ſouth of Gower's Iſland: whereas the bearing of the ſame points in the French chart is N. N. E. and S. S. W. [P]. The bearings on the Engliſh chart deſerved the preference, and have had it. The diſtance between the two points is between nine and ten leagues on both charts.

It remains to fix the poſitions of the principal points on the ſouthern coaſts of the *Archipelago of the Arſacides*, which Mr. Shortland viewed in 1788.

[P] Surville paſſed ſix leagues to the north of the extreme northern point of *Inattendue*: the iſland is about three leagues long, from north to ſouth, and diſtant nine or ten leagues from the main land; therefore Surville then ſaw that land not nearer than at the diſtance of eighteen or nineteen leagues; and it is not to be wondered that he could not preciſely fix the ſituation of the iſland, with reſpect to the points of a coaſt which it muſt have been difficult to diſcern at all.

We have already aſſigned our motives (Page 280) for retrenching 34 minutes from the longitude given by the Engliſh navigator to his *Cape Alexander*, which is the moſt weſtern point of land near M. de Bougainville's *Choiſeul Bay*: but as we have no reaſon to change the relative poſitions of the other points obſerved by him, we will preſerve their reſpective differences of meridian as they were eſtabliſhed by him: it will only be neceſſary to retrench 34 minutes from all the longitudes given in his table (p. 200). With reſpect to the latitudes, they will be admitted exactly as he has given them from his own obſervations. We will only remark, that the poſitions on his chart are not always perfectly conſiſtent with thoſe in his table; and we have thought that the latter deſerved the preference. The compariſon of them will preſent the following differences, which we report here for the uſe of ſuch navigators as may not have his journal at hand.

Cape

| Cape *Sidney* on Mr. Shortland's chart compared with his table, is | MINUTES. too far South by | MINUTES. too far East, by |
|---|---|---|
| Cape *Phillip* | North — 3 | 2 |
| *Henſlow* | South — 4 | |
| *Hunter* | South — 8 | West — 5 |
| *Marſh* | — | West — 4 |
| *Pitt* | North — 2 | |
| *Nepean* | — | West — 2 |
| *Deception* | North — 6 | West — 6 |
| Point *Pleaſant* | North — 1 | West — 1 |
| Cape *Satisfaction* | North — 1½ | West — 3 |
| *Allen* | North — 4 | |
| Point *Danger* | — | West — 3 |
| Cape *Alexander* | North — 3 | East — 4 |
| *Friendſhip* | North — 5 | West — 3 |
| *Le Cras* | — | West — 3 |
| *Binmer* | — | East — 2 |

If we add the extreme errors, it will appear that the error in the differences of parallel, between Cape *Hunter* and Cape *Deception*, is 14 minutes; and that the error in the differences of meridian, between Cape *Deception* and Cape *Alexander*, is 10 minutes.

In drawing up the new particular chart for the *Archipelago of the Arſacides* (Pl. VIII.) we have united the diſcoveries and obſervations of M. M. *Carteret*, *Bougainville*, *Surville*, and *Shortland*; and we have ſubmitted them to the determinations we have juſt now

diſcuſſed. The diſcoveries of the French in this part, from the Iſland *Bouca* to the Iſlands of *Deliverance*, occupy nearly ſix degrees of latitude, and eight degrees of longitude; and the line of the *Archipelago of the Arſacides*, in the direction of N. W. ¼ W. and S. E. ¼ E. is in length 200 French marine leagues of 20 to a degree.

The new general chart of the *Diſcoveries of the French to the S. E. of New Guinea*, (Plate IX.) comprehends, moreover, on the N. W. and W. the Archipelago of *New Guinea*; on the E. and S. E. Mendana's Iſlands of *Santa-Cruz*, the Archipelago of *Eſpiritu Santo* of Quiros, and *New Caledonia*; and on the S.W. Bougainville's *Louiſiade*, and the N. E. part of *New Holland*, named by Captain Cook, *New South Wales*.

In tracing *New Guinea*, and all the iſlands depending upon it, we have uſed the routes of Le Maire and Schouten, in 1616; of Dampier, in 1700; of Captain Carteret, in 1767; and M. de Bougainville, in 1768. Carteret's route referred to the poſition of the *Port of Cape St. George* has ſerved to trace the ſouthern coaſts of *New Ireland* and *New Hanover* in *St. George's Channel:* at the ſame time M. de Bougainville's route, combined with that of Le Maire and Schouten, gave us the eaſtern and northern coaſts of the ſame lands, and of the ſmaller iſlands belonging to them. Dampier's route, and that of Carteret, have enabled us to figure the ſouth and eaſt coaſts of *New Britain*; and, by combining the former with that of Le Maire and Schouten, we have traced the north coaſt of *New Guinea*, and laid down the ſmall iſlands, volcanos, and ſhoals, which are extended along theſe coaſts. The coaſt, known by the name of the *Geelvink's* coaſt,

coaſt, is traced a little at random from the very vague deſcription of it in the *Navigations aux Terres Auſtrales*, by the Preſident de *Broſſes*; in Mr. Dalrymple's *Hiſtorical Collection*; and in the *Hiſtoire generale des Voyages*. Finally, the ſouthern part of the ſame land, M. de Bougainville's *Louiſiade*, is traced from the chart inſerted in his *Voyage round the World*.

But the groups of ſmall iſlands, and the detached iſlands ſituated to the eaſt of New Ireland, between the fourth parallel and the vicinity of the fifth, require a particular diſcuſſion. We have ſeen in the VIIIth Section of *The Remarks* (p. 261) the previous foundations on which their poſitions may be eſtabliſhed, till they ſhall have been fixed by certain obſervations.

*Ontong-Java:* the latitude of this group, according to Schouten and Le Maire, is 4° 45′; and, according to Abel Taſman, 5° 2′. The mean between theſe two poſitions will be 4° 53′½, which is the latitude aſſigned to the group by the *Princeſa*'s journal, from an obſervation taken on its ſouth coaſt.

From a calculation of the routes of Schouten and Le Maire, made for the ſake of approximation (p. 264) *Ontong-Java* is 85 leagues, of 20 to a degree, diſtant from the eaſtern coaſt of *New Ireland*; and 120 according to Taſman. The mean between the two is 102 leagues and a half. The latter diſtance (of 120 leagues) ſeparately taken, would give ſix degrees for the difference of meridian; but we obſerve, that in the chart of Taſman's voyage, which is traced upon the

the pavement of the *Town-Houſe* at Amſterdam [Q], this difference is only five degrees, which quantity comes very near to the reſult of a mean taken between the diſtances computed in the two voyages ($102\frac{1}{2}$ leagues.) The longitude of the eaſtern coaſt of *New Ireland* is 151 degrees, according to that which we have fixed for the Port of Cape St. George [R]: to which if we add five degrees, we ſhall have 156 degrees eaſt from Paris, for the longitude of *Ontong-Java*.

Schouten and Le Maire, before they reached theſe iſlands, had fallen in with a group of three or four other ſmall inhabited iſlands, in 4° 47′ ſouth latitude; and $42\frac{1}{2}$ leagues, or about two degrees to the eaſt of the former. Theſe iſlands muſt then be at the longitude of 158 degrees.

Schouten's *Iſland of St. John*. Dampier's chart, and that of M. de Bougainville, place this iſland in four degrees of ſouth latitude; and, according to the French navigator, its difference of meridian, eaſt of *Cape St. George*, is 50 minutes: and as this cape is in the longitude of 150° 40′¼ [S], *St. John* will be at 151° 30′¼.

[Q] There is a reduced copy of this chart in the French Collection of Voyages, by *Thevenot*. Vol. I. And in the Engliſh Collection of *Harris*, in 1764. Vol. II. p. 325.

[R] The eaſtern coaſt of New Guinea is about twenty minutes more eaſt than the *Port of Cape St. George*, which is 150° 39′½.

[S] According to Carteret's plan, which contains the port and cape *St. George*, the cape is one minute and ¼ more eaſt than that point of the port where Véron's obſervation was made, which, according to him, was 150° 39′½.

The

The poſition of the *Iſland of St. John* gives us that of the *Green Iſlands*, which, according to the account of Schouten and le Maire, are 20 leagues, or about one degree from it (p. 263). Their longitude will therefore be 152° 30′½.

Carteret's *Nine Iſlands*. The middle of this group, according to that navigator, is ſituated in latitude 4° 36′, and 1° 58′ eaſt of *Cape St. George* (p. 266). Its longitude will therefore be 152° 38′½.

Shortland's *Four Iſlands*. Theſe are placed, according to him, in the latitude of 4° 50′, and longitude 153° 16′, after deducting 34 minutes which are to be ſubtracted from Mr. Shortland's longitude for the reaſons above aſſigned (p. 200, and 281).

Carteret's *Sir Charles Hardy's Iſland*. It is noticed in his journal as ſituated N. ¼ N. W, diſtant about 10 leagues, from *Lord Anſon's Iſland*, the *Bouca* of Bougainville. It is therefore leſs ſouth than the latter, by 29 minutes and a half, and leſs eaſt by about ſix minutes. Conſequently, as *Bouca* is in the latitude of 5° 07′½, and longitude 152° 12′, *Sir Charles Hardy's Iſland* will be in latitude 4° 38′, and longitude 152° 06′.

After employing all that we could obtain from the journals of *Schouten* and *Le Maire*, *Taſman*, *Dampier*, *Carteret*, and *Bougainville*, in tracing *New Ireland*, *New Britain*, and *New Guinea*, we have borrowed the reſt from ſome ancient Dutch, Spaniſh, and other charts; excepting the part about *Cape Walſh* in New Guinea, the poſition of which was fixed by Captain Cook, and was accordingly taken from his journal and charts.

All

All the points of *New South Wales* are regulated according to Captain Cook's obſervations, and figured from the charts of that coaſt which accompany the account of his firſt voyage.

Laſtly, Mendana's iſles of *Santa-Cruz*, which Captain Carteret has called *Queen Charlotte's Iſlands*, have been placed in a different longitude from that aſſigned to them by the latter navigator, becauſe it has appeared that by referring them, according to his corrected courſe, to the poſition of the *Port of Cape St. George*, the longitude of which has been eſtabliſhed by obſervation, we could obtain a more exact determination. According to his calculation, the *Volcano*, ſituated to the north of his *Egmont's Iſland*, is 164° 00′ eaſt from Greenwich, or 161° 40′ eaſt from Paris; and the *Port of Cape St. George* 152° 18′ from the former, or 149° 58′ from the latter; their difference of meridian is then, from the reſult of his courſe, 11° 42′. To correct his reckoning, we muſt ſuppoſe the errors in it to have been proportional: and as from *Gower's Iſland* or *Inattendue*, to the *Port of Cape St. George*, we muſt increaſe the difference of meridian 19 minutes above what Carteret made it by his reckoning; we muſt add the proportional quantity of 11 minutes, to the difference between the *Volcano* of *Santa-Cruz* and *Gower's Iſland*, and the total difference between this *Volcano* and the *Port of Cape St. George* will be increaſed 30 minutes. Adding this quantity to 11° 42′ the difference deduced by Carteret, we ſhall have 12° 12′ for the corrected difference, which muſt be added to 150° 39′½, (the longitude of the *Port of Cape St. George*) and it will give us 162° 51′½ eaſt from Paris, for the longitude of the *Volcano* of *Santa-Cruz*: or 165° 11′½ eaſt from Greenwich.

The longitudes of all the other points of *Queen Charlotte's Iſlands*, (or Mendana's Iſles of *Santa-Cruz*) will be ſimilarly augmented 30 minutes; and their latitudes will be preſerved, as they were determined by Captain Carteret.

When we compare the longitudes above-eſtabliſhed with thoſe which the different navigators, who viſited the iſlands ſouth-eaſt of New Guinea, have aſſigned from their reckonings, we find the following differences.

Captain Carteret had placed the *Volcano* of *Santa-Cruz* at 161° 40′ eaſt from Paris, and the *Port of Cape St. George* in *New Ireland* at 149° 58′: thus, comparing them with our determinations, both were carried too far weſtward: the former by 1° 11′, the latter by 41′½; and the reckonings had given their difference of meridian too little by only 30 minutes, or about 10 leagues, an error very inconſiderable in a track of 12 degrees, or nearly 240 leagues, through a ſea where it is very common to under-rate the actual way of the ſhip, becauſe it is difficult to eſtimate with preciſion what muſt be allowed for the effect of the general current; which, as it ſets conſtantly to the weſt, muſt neceſſarily increaſe the progreſs of a ſhip in longitude, when ſhe is ſailing in that direction. The abſolute longitude of *Gower's Iſland*, as Carteret reckoned it, was too far weſt, that is one degree too little, if we take the *Port of Cape St. George* for our fixed point: and the difference of meridian, as referred to that port, was too ſmall by 18 or 20 minutes.

M. de Bougainville had placed *Aurora Iſland* in the Archipelago of *Eſpiritu Santo*, at 166° 47′ ½, which is too far eaſt by 54′ ½; and the *Port of Cape St. George* at 14[illegible]° 52′ ½, too far weſt by 47 minutes. Thus the difference of meridian between *Aurora Iſland* and the *Port of Cape St. George*, upon his charts, is too great by 1° 41′ ½, or about 33 leagues. It appears that M. de Bougainville, contrary to the Engliſh navigator, has over-rated his way from *Eſpiritu Santo* to *New Ireland*, which comprehends nearly 15 degrees and ¼ of longitude, or about 300 leagues. The error which he committed in this reſpect, ariſes partly from the circumſtances of his navigation. As he was obliged to ſtruggle ſixteen days againſt winds directly adverſe to his courſe, in order to beat up the ſouth coaſt of the land which he called *Louiſiade*, it is very probable that his progreſs eaſtward was leſs than it appeared to be; becauſe the general effect of the current being combined with that of the way loſt in an oblique courſe, his veſſel muſt have been carried weſtward, and yet the retrograde motion muſt have been imperceptible: this effect would take place the more, becauſe he was oppoſite to a great ſtrait, that *of the Endeavour*, where the ſea, from being confined within the lands, muſt acquire an increaſed velocity.

Surville placed his iſland *Inattendue* (Carteret's *Gower*'s Iſland) at 156 degrees, in his chart; that is 1° 36′ more weſt than our determination. He had taken his departure from *Grafton Iſland*, one of the Baſhees, which he ſuppoſed to be at 119° 28′, and in the intermediate ſpace had not had any means of aſcertaining his longitude. If this iſland is ſituated at 118° 40′, (as it is marked in the *Connoiſſance*

*noiſſance des Temps* of 1791, page 357) Surville had ſet out with an error of 48 minutes to the eaſt; and as that of his longitude, on arriving at *Inattendue*, is 1° 36′, weſt, it follows that the whole error of his paſſage acroſs was 2° 24′ weſt.

In the chart prepared in 1785, for the voyage of M. de la Pérouſe, of which we have given a fragment in Plate I. they had placed

*Aurora Iſland* at 165° 53′, its true poſition: the *Volcano* of *Santa Cruz* at 161° 40′ from Carteret, too far weſt by 1° 11′ ½. *Gower's Iſland*, or *Inattendue*, at 156° 38′, too far weſt by 58′: and *the Port of Cape St. George* at 150°, too far weſt by 39′ ½.

In the particular chart of the Land of the Arſacides, regulated according to Mr. Shortland's obſervations, which we have given in Plate III, *Cape Alexander*, or the weſtern coaſt of the lands at Cape Choiſeul, is placed at 154° 20′, too far eaſt by 34′: the iſland *Inattendue*, on its weſtern coaſt, at 158° 15′, too far eaſt by 39′: thus the difference of meridian between the iſland *Inattendue* and *Choiſeul Bay* is too great by 5′.

The new general chart of *the Diſcoveries of the French to the South-Eaſt of New Guinea*, has been regulated, as well as *the new particular Chart of the Archipelago of the Arſacides*, by the determinations diſcuſſed and fixed in this analyſis, and collected in the following table.

TABLE of the LATITUDES and LONGITUDES of the moſt remarkable Points of the Iſlands which are ſituated to the Eaſt and South-Eaſt of NEW GUINEA, to ſerve for drawing up the Chart of the Diſcoveries of the French in theſe Parts.

N. B. All the Longitudes are referred to that of *Aurora Iſland* in the Archipelago of *Eſpiritu Santo*, or to that of the *Port of Cape St. George* in New Ireland, determined by obſervation: and to fix the reſpective differences of meridian, the routes of the different Navigators have been employed. The Latitudes were obſerved in ſight of thoſe points the poſition of which is given.

B. marks that uſe was made of the route and obſervations of *M. de Bougainville*.

C. of Captain *Carteret*.

S. of *Surville*.

C. K. of Captain *Cook*.

S. H. of Mr. *Shortland*; with the corrections explained in the analyſis.

* Poſition fixed by aſtronomical obſervations, or by time-keepers.

| NAMES OF PLACES. | South Latitude. | | LONGITUDE. East from Paris. | | LONGITUDE. E. from Greenwich | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| NEW IRELAND. | D. M. | | D. M. | | D. M. | |
| The Port of Cape St. George, *on the ſouth coaſt near the river* | 4. 49 2/3 | * | 150. 39 1/2 | * | 152. 59 1/2 | * |
| Cape St. George | 4. 53 1/6 | C. | 150. 40 3/4 | C. | 153. 00 3/4 | C. |
| Iſle of St. John of *Schouten*, or Bournand of *Bougainville* | 4. 00 | B.C. | 151. 30 3/4 | B.C. | 153. 50 3/4 | B.C. |
| ARCHIPELAGO OF SOLOMON'S ISLANDS, *Surville's Iſles of the Arſacides.* | | | | | | |
| Sir Charles Hardy's Iſland | 4. 38 | C. | 152. 06 | C. | 154. 26 | C. |
| Bouca, or Lord Anſon's Iſland, *at its northern point* | 5. 07 1/2 | B. | 152. 12 | B. | 154. 32 | B. |
| L'Averdi Iſlet, *at the north point of Bougainville's Iſland* | 5. 31 3/4 | B. | 152. 29 1/2 | B. | 154. 49 1/2 | B. |
| Weſtern Coaſt of Choiſeul Bay, or Cape Alexander | 6. 45 | B. | 153. 46 | B. | 156. 06 | B. |
| Première vue Iſland, *in the middle* | 7. 15 1/2 | S. | 154. 57 | S. | 157. 17 | S. |
| Port Praſlin, *at its entrance* | 7. 25 | S. | 155. 32 | S. | 157. 52 | S. |
| Gower's Iſland *of Carteret*, } *on its S. ſide* | 8. 00 | C. | - - - | - - - | - - - | - - - |
| or *Surville's* Inattendue } *on its W. ſide* | - - - | - - - | 157. 36 | C. | 159. 56 | C. |
| Baxos de la Candelaria, *at their ſouth-weſt point* | 6. 45 | | 157. 45 | | 160. 05 | |

| NAMES OF PLACES. | South Latitude. | | LONGITUDE. East from Paris. | | LONGITUDE. E. from Greenwich. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | D. M. | | D. M. | | D. M. | |
| Iſland des Contrariétés { *in the middle* | 9. 46 | S. | - - - | - - - | | |
| Iſland des Contrariétés { *on the weſt coaſt* | - - - | - - - | 159. 36 | S. | 161. 56 | S. |
| Cape of the main Land, *weſt of Contrariétés* | 9. 44 | S. | 159. 04 | S. | 161. 24 | S. |
| Moſt eaſterly of the Deliverance Iſlands, *at its north-eaſt point* | 11. 01½ | S. | 160. 12 | S. | 162. 32 | S. |
| Cape Sidney | 10. 48 | | 158. 47 | | 161. 07 | |
| Cape Phillip | 10. 34 | | 158. 31 | | 160. 51 | |
| Cape Henſlow | 10. 00 | | 158. 18 | | 160. 38 | |
| Cape Hunter | 9. 42 | | 157. 43 | | 160. 03 | |
| Cape Marſh | 9. 21 | | 156. 36 | | 158. 56 | |
| Cape Pitt | 8. 55 | S.H. | 156. 09 | S.H. | 158. 29 | S.H. |
| Cape Nepean | 8. 51 | | 155. 16 | | 157. 36 | |
| Cape Deception | 8. 33 | | 154. 43 | | 157. 03 | |
| Hammond's Iſland * | 8. 46 | | 154. 45 | | 157. 05 | |
| Point Pleaſant | 8. 50 | | 154. 56 | | 157. 16 | |
| Cape Satisfaction | 8. 09 | | 154. 12 | | 156. 32 | |
| Eddyſtone | 8. 12 | | 154. 14 | | 156. 34 | |
| Bougainville's Strait | 6. 50 | B. | 153. 40 | B. | 156. 00 | B. |
| Green Iſlands, *of Schouten and Le Maire* | 4. 53½ | - - - | 152. 30¾ | - - - | 154. 50¾ | |
| Nine Iſlands, *of Carteret* | 4. 36 | C. | 152. 38½ | C. | 154. 58½ | C. |
| Four Iſlands, *of Shortland* | 4. 50 | S.H. | 153. 16 | S.H | 155. 36 | S.H. |
| Ontong-Java | 4. 53½ | - - - | 156. 00 | - - - | 158. 20 | |
| Three or Four inhabited Iſlands, *ſeen by Schouten* | 4. 47 | - - - | 158. 00 | - - - | 160. 20 | |
| LOUISIADE of BOUGAINVILLE. | | | | | | |
| Diana's Shoal, *in the middle* | 15. 45 | | 148. 45 | | 151. 05 | |
| Middle Point between the two W. Shoals | 15. 29 | | 146. 15 | | 148. 35 | |
| Cul-de-ſac de l'Orangerie, *at the great iſlet on the weſt* | 10. 01 | B. | 147. 04 | B. | 149. 24 | B. |
| Cape Deliverance | 11. 45 | | 152. 17 | | 154. 37 | |
| MENDANA'S ISLE of SANTA-CRUZ, OR *Queen Charlotte's Iſlands of Carteret.* | | | | | | |
| Volcano Iſland, *north of Santa-Cruz* | 10. 18 | | 162. 51½ | | 165. 11½ | |
| Cape Trevanion, *at the moſt north weſtern point* | 10. 39 | | 162. 32 | | 164. 52 | |
| Cape Byron, *north eaſt point* | 10. 42 | C. | 163. 23½ | C. | 165. 43½ | C. |
| Swallow Iſland, *middle of its north-eaſt point* | 10. 00 | | 164. 01 | | 166. 21 | |
| New Alderney Iſland *at its north point* | 11. 05½ | | 163. 59½ | | 166. 19½ | |

* The chart which is annexed to Mr. Shortland's Journal differs from the table he has given, 5 minutes in the difference of parallel between *Cape Deception* and *Point Pleaſant*, and 5 minutes in their difference of meridian, (p. 290). As we uſed the quantities aſſigned in the table, we have been obliged to make a little change in the ſituation of *Hammond's Iſlands*, with reſpect to theſe two capes: in conſequence of which the latitude of the table refers to the ſouth point of the moſt weſterly iſlands, and its longitude to their weſt coaſt.

| NAMES OF PLACES. | South Latitude. | | LONGITUDE. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | Eaſt from Paris. | | E. from Greenwich. | |
| *Archipelago of* Eſpiritu Santo *of* Quiros, *Great Cyclades of Bougainville, New Hebrides of Cook.* | | | | | | |
| | D. M. | | D. M. | | D. M. | |
| Aurora Iſland { *North point* | 14. 52 | | 165. 53 | | 168. 13 | |
| *South point* | 15. 24 | | 166. 00¾ | | 168. 20¾ | |
| Iſle of Lepers { *North eaſt point* | 15. 16¾ | | 165. 50¾ | | 168. 10¼ | |
| *South-weſt point* | 15. 30 | | 165. 25½ | | 167. 45½ | |
| Whitſuntide Iſland { *North point* | 15. 28½ | | 166. 01½ | | 168. 21½ | |
| *South point* | 16. 00¼ | | 165. 59 | | 168. 19 | |
| Ambrym { *North-eaſt point* | 16. 04 | | 166. 01¼ | | 168. 21¼ | |
| *Weſt point* | 16. 15 | | 165. 43½ | | 168. 03½ | |
| Paoom | 16. 30 | | 166. 08¾ | | 168. 28¾ | |
| Apee { *South-eaſt point* | 16. 53½ | | 166. 17 | | 168. 37 | |
| *North-weſt point* | 16. 39 | | 165. 58 | | 168. 18 | |
| Shepherd's Iſlands | from 16. 52 to 17. 03½ | C.K. | from 166. 21¼ to 166. 23½ | C.K. | from 168. 41¼ to 168. 43½ | C.K. |
| Sandwich Iſland | from 17. 29 to 17. 53 | | from 166. 00½ to 165. 25¼ | | from 168. 20½ to 168. 45¼ | |
| Hinchinbrook Iſland | 17. 25 | | 166. 18 | | 168. 38 | |
| Erromango | from 18. 36½ to 18. 56½ | | from 166. 49 to 167. 08 | | from 169. 09 to 169. 28 | |
| Tanna | from 19. 16½ to 19. 38½ | | from 167. 01 to 167. 23 | | from 169. 21 to 169. 43 | |
| Port Reſolution in Tanna | 19. 32⅖ | * | 167. 24⅗ | * | 169. 44⅗ | * |
| Immer Iſland, *in the middle* | 19. 16 | | 167. 26 | | 169. 46 | |
| Erronan, or Footoona | 19. 31 | | 168. 01 | | 170. 21 | |
| Enatum, or Annatom | 20. 10 | | 167. 44 | | 170. 04 | |
| Manicollo, or Mallicolo | from 15. 53 to 16. 38 | C.K. | from 164. 59½ to 165. 39 | C.K. | from 167. 19½ to 167. 59 | C.K. |
| Port Sandwich, *ſouth-eaſt point of Manicollo* | 16. 24½ | * | 165. 37¼ | * | 167. 57¼ | |
| St. Bartholomew Iſland | 15. 42 | | 164. 57½ | | 167. 17½ | |
| Cape Quiros of Tierra del Eſpiritu Santo | 14 56 | C.K. | 165. 00 | C.K. | 167. 20 | C.K. |
| Cape Cumberland of ditto | 14 39½ | | 164. 27 | | 166. 47 | |
| NEW CALEDONIA, *of Cook.* | | | | | | |
| Pudivoua, or Obſervatory Iſland | 20. 18½ | * | 162. 21⅕ | * | 164. 41⅕ | * |

| NAMES OF PLACES. | South Latitude. | | LONGITUDE. East from Paris. | | LONGITUDE. E. from Greenw.ch. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | D. M. | | D. M. | | D. M. | |
| Ballabea Iſland | 20. 07 | C.K. | 162. 02 | C.K. | 164. 22 | C.K. |
| Cape Colnett | 20. 30 | | 162. 36 | | 164. 56 | |
| Cape Coronation | 22. 05 | | 164. 48 | | 167. 08 | |
| Queen Charlotte's Point, *ſouth eaſt of the Great Iſland* | 22. 15 | | 164. 52¾ | | 167. 12¾ | |
| Iſle of Pines | 22. 38 | | 165. 18 | | 167. 38 | |
| Botany Iſland | 22. 26⅔ | | 164. 56¾ | | 167. 16¾ | |
| East Coaſt of NEW HOLLAND, *Or New South Wales. Diſcovered by* Cook. | | | | | | |
| Cape Glouceſter | 19. 59 | C.K. | 145. 51 | C.K. | 148. 11 | C.K. |
| Cape Sandwich | 18. 21 | | 143. 54 | | 146. 14 | |
| Cape Grafton, *at its north-eaſt point* | 16. 57 | | 143. 34 | | 145. 54 | |
| Cape Tribulation | 16. 09 | | 143. 07 | | 145. 27 | |
| Cape Flattery, *at its north point* | 14. 56 | | 142. 57 | | 145. 17 | |
| Cape Grenville, *at its north point* | 11. 58 | | 140. 05 | | 142. 25 | |
| Cape York, *at its north point* | 10. 37 | - - - | 139. 16 | | 141. 36 | |
| Cape York, *at its eaſt point* | 10. 42 | - - - | | | | |
| Prince of Wales's Iſland, *north eaſt extremity* | 10. 09 | | 138. 20 | | 140. 40 | |
| NEW GUINEA. | | | | | | |
| Cape Walſh | 8. 22 | C.K. | 134. 42 | C.K. | 137. 02 | C.K. |

NEW

## NEW DETERMINATION of the LONGITUDE of PORT PRASLIN (or the Port of CAPE ST. GEORGE) by the Eclipſe of the Sun which M. VERON obſerved in that Place, on the 13th of July, 1768.

By M. MÉCHAIN,

Aſtronomical Hydrographer to the Navy, and Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Paris.

THIS Eclipſe was not viſible in Europe, and we could not uſe the obſervations made by M. Véron at the *Port of St. George*, to aſcertain the longitude of that place, except to compare the conjunction reſulting from thoſe obſervations with that which has been calculated at Paris by the tables; which M. de la Lande performed in 1771, uſing the tables in the ſecond edition of his Aſtronomy. But as the new tables of the ſun, drawn up by M. de Lambre, and thoſe of the moon, rectified by M. Mazon, are much more exact, it was to be hoped that the time of the conjunction, and conſequently the longitude of *Cape St. George*, might be obtained with more preciſion than by the tables which M. de la Lande could employ in 1771. Our calculations differ therefore from his in this point; they differ again from our having determined anew the true time of M. Véron's obſervations from the correſpondent altitudes of the ſun obſerved by that aſtronomer, on the day of the Eclipſe, and the day following, to regulate the going of his clock. Theſe data have been drawn from M. Véron's original manuſcripts; which M. de

de la Lande did not receive till his calculations were made and publiſhed, and which he kindly communicated to us. We find alſo in theſe manuſcripts, two meridian altitudes of the ſun, obſerved on the 12th and 14th of July, from which we have concluded the latitude of the *Port of Cape St. George* to be 4° 49′ 40″ ſouth, making allowance for the error of the quadrant, which M. Véron determined by obſerving the horizon both in the erect and inverted poſitions of his inſtrument.

The following are the principles of the new calculations. The tables of the ſun and moon which we have uſed, will appear in the third edition of M. de la Lande's Aſtronomy, which will ſoon be publiſhed. The parallaxes of longitude and latitude are calculated on the ſuppoſition that the proportion of the axes of the earth is that of 299 to 300, as M. de la Lande has made it in his tables, in conſequence of his new reſearches concerning the horizontal parallax of the moon, and the proportion of that parallax to the moon's diameter. Upon this hypotheſis of the flattening of the earth, the latitude of the *Port of Cape St. George*, diminiſhed by the angle of the vertical with the radius of the earth, is 4° 7′ 4″.

| | Beginning of the Eclipſe. | | | End of the Eclipſe. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| True time of the two obſervations | 22h | 51′ | 02″ | 0h | 28′ | 11″,7 |
| Equation of time | + | 5 | 19,5 | + | 5 | 20,0 |
| Suppoſed difference of meridians | 10 | 02 | 40,0 | 10 | 02 | 40,0 |
| Mean time at Paris | 12 | 53 | 41,5 | 14 | 30 | 51,7 |
| True longitude of the ſun (by the tables) | 111° | 57′ | 08″,2 | 112° | 01′ | 00″,0 |
| True longitude of the moon (by the tables) | 111 | 22 | 46,3 | 112 | 17 | 21,0 |
| True latitude of the moon (by the tables) | South | 49 | 41,0 | South | 54 | 39,4 |
| Longitude of the Nonageſimal degree | 97 | 19 | 07,0 | 124 | 11 | 59,0 |
| Altitude of the Nonageſimal degree | 61 | 53 | 58,0 | 65 | 19 | 33,0 |
| Difference of the horizontal parallaxes of the ſun and moon | 0 | 57 | 38,8 | 0 | 57 | 36,6 |
| Parallax of longitude | + | 12 | 31,1 | + | 10 | 58,1 |
| Parallax of latitude | 0 | 26 | 49,5 | 0 | 23 | 35,1 |
| Apparent longitude of the moon from the ſun | 111 | 35 | 18,4 | 112 | 06 | 22,9 |
| Difference of apparent longitudes | 0 | 21 | 49,8 | 0 | 05 | 22,9 |
| Apparent latitude of the moon ſouth from the ſun | 0 | 22 | 51,5 | 0 | 31 | 04,3 |
| Semi-diameter of the ſun diminiſhed by 2″,5 for the effect of the irradiation | 0 | 15 | 43,4 | 0 | 15 | 43,4 |
| Apparent ſemi-diameter of the moon, diminiſhed by 2″,5 for the effect of the inflection of the ſolar rays | 0 | 15 | 56,6 | 0 | 15 | 56,5 |
| Sum of the apparent ſemi-diameters | 0 | 31 | 40,0 | 0 | 31 | 39,9 |

The apparent relative motion in longitude, during the continuance of the eclipſe, is 27′ 12″,7; in latitude, 8′ 12″,8, whence we conclude the apparent inclination of the orbit to be 16° 47′ 45″, and the motion upon this orbit 28′ 25″,4. Then, with this motion, the ſum of the ſemidiameters at the beginning of the eclipſe, and at the end, we find the angles of the line of the centres with the ecliptic to be 46° 32′ 17″½ and 80° 7′ 47″½; the diſtances at the apparent conjunction, 21′ 47″,0, and 5′ 25″,7; the apparent latitudes of the moon from the ſun 22′ 59″,1, and 31 11″,9; therefore the error of the tables in latitude 7″,6: and as this error is within the limits of the ordinary preciſion of tables, it appears that the duration of the eclipſe was well obſerved. Adding the parallaxes of longitude to the diſtances at the apparent conjunction, we have the

difference

difference of the true longitudes of the ſun and moon, 34′ 19″,1 for the beginning of the eclipſe, and 16′ 23″,8 for the end, whence we deduce the true conjunction at the

*Port of Cape St. George* - - - - - $23^h\ 56'\ 47''$ true time.

But the tables give this ſame conjunction at Paris at - - - - - - $13\ 54\ 09$

Therefore the difference of the meridians is $10\ 02\ 38$

Or the eaſt longitude of the *Port of Cape St. George* is - - - - - - - $150°\ 39'\ 30''$

This reſult is 7 minutes of a degree leſs than that of M. de la Lande.

EXTRACT from the Regiſters of the ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES, April 20, 1782.

MM. le Monnier and Pingré, commiſſioners named by the Academy to examine a memoir by M. Buache, on the *geographical ſituation of the Iſlands of Solomon*, having made their report, the Academy has judged this work worthy of appearing with their privilege.

*I certify that the preſent extract is conformable to the judgment of the Academy.*

(Signed) DE CONDORCET.

PARIS, MARCH 29, 1790.

# APPENDIX.

## EXTRACT FROM A MEMOIR

CONCERNING

THE EXISTENCE AND SITUATION OF

## SOLOMON'S ISLANDS,

PRESENTED TO

THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES, JAN. 9, 1781.

BY M. BUACHE.

( See Chart XII. )

THE Voyages of modern navigators, at the ſame time that they have furniſhed ſo much knowledge of the South Sea, have given riſe to doubts reſpecting the exiſtence of *Solomon's Iſlands*; and ſeveral geographers have already been anxious to expunge them from their charts, and remove them to the claſs of fabulous Lands. It was for ſome time rather uſual to deny the exiſtence of every country, which

which was not found at the place aſſigned to it by the charts; while on the other hand, all thoſe lands which were found in tracts of ſea where there were not any marked in the charts, were conſidered as new diſcoveries. The more enlightened navigators of the preſent time, when their reſearches prove unſucceſsful, draw no other concluſion, than that the lands they are unable to find have been ill placed upon their geographical charts; and, before they give a new name to any iſland that does not appear there, conſider attentively all thoſe that appear in the ſame tracts and at the ſame latitudes. In the preſent caſe, to be qualified to deny the exiſtence of *Solomon's Iſlands* with any reaſon, it would be neceſſary to have ſought them in all the ſituations which different authors have aſſigned, which has not yet been done. I have examined this point of geography with attention; and it has appeared to me, that to any one who has not made a vow of ſcepticiſm, the exiſtence of theſe iſlands is ſufficiently demonſtrated by the accounts of Mendana's voyages. I have alſo thought that, with the knowledge we now have of the South Sea, we may be able to aſcertain their poſition more preciſely, and make them eaſier to be found by other navigators.

The circumſtantial particulars of the diſcovery of Solomon's Iſlands, as related by *Figueroa*, cannot be regarded as romance; they contain nothing marvellous, nor inconſiſtent with things actually known, but a ſimple narrative of fact. The relation of *Mendana's* ſecond voyage is alone ſufficient to eſtabliſh the reality of this diſcovery. We ſee from the firſt, that this voyage was not undertaken, like the former, to make diſcoveries at random, but to return to a place already known, and eſtabliſh a colony in it: the fleet was, conſequently,

quently, provided with every thing neceſſary for ſuch an expedition; 368 perſons, chiefly married, were embarked in it; their courſe was directed to the particular object in view; and they croſſed the ſea between the 8th and 12th degrees of ſouth latitude, in conſequence of their previous knowledge of the ſituation of the places. When they arrived at the iſland of *Santa-Cruz*, Mendana no ſooner ſaw the inhabitants, than he declared to his crew, that theſe were the people he ſought.

After the death of Mendana, his widow, who ſucceeded him in the command of the fleet, when they quitted *Santa-Cruz*, was deſirous to ſeek the iſland of *St. Chriſtopher*, the moſt eaſtern of Solomon's Iſlands, and ſteered W. S. W; but after the ſecond day, as this iſland did not appear, ſhe changed her courſe and bore to the north for Manilla. It was, without doubt, upon Mendana's inſtructions that ſhe directed this ſearch; and by the ſhort time ſhe employed, it is evident how near that navigator had ſuppoſed them.

Mendana's chief Pilot, *Fernand Quiros*, could not bring himſelf to relinquiſh his commander's reſearches, and regretted the propoſal of ſailing for Manilla. He was convinced of the exiſtence of Solomon's Iſlands, and from this moment the diſcovery of them became the reigning object of his wiſhes: he returned ſpeedily to Peru, preſented no leſs than eight memorials to the Viceroy, and employed his ſolicitations ſo effectually, that at length he obtained his deſire. When he left Callao, the port of Lima, on Dec. 21, 1605, he appointed the iſland of *Santa-Cruz* as the place of rendezvous for the veſſels with him, which ſufficiently points out the object of his

voyage. Knowing the diſtance of this iſland from the coaſt of Peru, and deſirous to employ his intermediate way to the beſt advantage, he did not take the direct courſe which he had gone with Mendana in his firſt voyage, but proceeded ſouthwards as far as the 25th degree of latitude. After diſcovering a long chain of ſmall iſlands, moſt of which have ſince been re-diſcovered, he returned to the latitude of *Santa-Cruz*. At *Taumago* he learned from the inhabitants, that they knew of many iſlands in their neighbourhood; and advancing again to the ſouthward, diſcovered the land which he named *Tierra Auſtral del Eſpiritu Santo*. When he left this iſland he met with violent and contrary winds in the open ſea, by which one of his ſhips was ſeparated from him; he therefore reſolved to ſteer up for the iſland of *Santa-Cruz*, where the rendezvous was appointed: but when he came into this latitude he was unable to find Santa-Cruz, conſtantly loſing way more and more, ſays Figueroa, by the force of the wind. Seeing how difficult it was to make this iſland, and thinking it would be impoſſible to beat back again, he gave up his deſign and ſteered for Mexico.

Such are the principal conſiderations which move us to believe the exiſtence of *Solomon's Iſlands*. If we obſerve further, that moſt of Mendana's and Quiros's diſcoveries have been confirmed by modern navigators, we cannot well doubt of this. But if theſe iſlands exiſt, why ſo many voyages undertaken to find them? have theſe been fruitleſs? The anſwer to this objection will be found in that very ſituation of the iſlands which it is my preſent object to aſcertain. We may obſerve, in the mean while, that Quiros could not find

them becauſe he could not make the iſland of *Santa-Cruz*, which he ſought on the north and north-eaſt of the *Tierra Auſtral*; whereas it is on the north-weſt of it, according to the obſervations of modern navigators. Carteret and Byron did not find them, becauſe they made the ſearch only in the places pointed out by modern charts. Byron obſerves, that having advanced to ten degrees weſt of the poſition aſſigned to them by the French chart of the South Sea, he thought it neceſſary to abandon the ſearch: he adds, that this ſituation is not founded upon any authority; and that he much doubts whether the celebrated navigator who made the diſcovery, has left ſufficient information for them ever to be found again. Carteret, in like manner obſerves, that he had advanced far beyond the ſituation attributed to them; and that, having arrived at the iſland of *Santa-Cruz*, which he re-diſcovered, he gave up the attempt.

If theſe navigators could have conſulted the narratives of Mendana's voyages, it is probable they would not ſo haſtily have relinquiſhed their reſearches. Theſe accounts give us, in the firſt place, the latitudes of many of the *Iſlands of Solomon*; and in this reſpect we know, that the errors to be apprehended are very inconſiderable, ſeldom more than half a degree: they give us, ſecondly, the diſtance of theſe iſlands from the coaſt of *Peru*, by comparing which with the time of their intermediate way, particularly in Mendana's ſecond voyage, which was in a more direct courſe, and on the ſame parallel with theſe iſlands, we may deduce their longitude, at leaſt within a very few degrees. Before we undertake to aſcertain this point, we muſt enquire why geographers are ſo little agreed about the poſition

of theſe iſlands, and why there is the difference of more than a thouſand leagues in the ſituations aſſigned by them.

The firſt charts which repreſent the *Iſlands of Solomon*, all agree in placing them to the eaſt of New Guinea, and at no great diſtance from it: they are thus ſituated on a chart publiſhed by *Theodore de Bry*, in 1596, the ſame year that Mendana arrived at Manilla, after his ſecond expedition: the ſame poſition appears in a chart publiſhed by *Witſliet*, in 1597; in the charts belonging to *Herrera*'s Hiſtory of the Weſt Indies; in an ancient Portugueſe chart of the Eaſt Indies, inſerted in *Thevenot*'s curious collection of voyages; in the charts of *Ortelius* publiſhed in 1589; and, in general, in all the charts which preceded thoſe of the *Arcano del Mare*, publiſhed by *Robert Dudley*, in 1646.

*Dudley* then tranſpoſed the *Iſlands of Solomon* to the ſituation of the *Marqueſas de Mendoza*, making but one group of the two ſets of iſlands. On the chart where they appear, which is the 23d of Aſia, he explains his opinion, and the authorities he conſulted in the following note. "*The Iſlands of Solomon, diſcovered by Alvarez de Mendana, in* 1580, *were found at* 800 *Spaniſh leagues weſt from Lima; nevertheleſs the ordinary charts place them at* 1800 *leagues, but very falſely.*"

*Dudley*'s opinion was adopted by many geographers; and among others, by *Deliſle*, as appears in his firſt charts, and on his terreſtrial globe, publiſhed in 1700. Deliſle was certainly induced, rather by the reputation of its author than by any profound reflection, to embrace this opinion: we find him renouncing it in 1714, when he

publiſhed his ſouthern hemiſphere: he then placed the *Iſlands of Solomon* at 1635 Spaniſh leagues, and 205 degrees of longitude, eaſt from the meridian of Ferro. Six years after, when he publiſhed his Map of the World, and a Memoir [A] *on the Situation and Extent of different Parts of the Earth*, he approached ſtill nearer to the poſition indicated in the early charts. He there places *Solomon's Iſlands* in 190 degrees of longitude; and in his Memoir he ſays, that he has determined the ſituation of the ſouthern lands, and of the iſlands of the South Sea, by the journals of the diſcoveries, and by tracing their voyages. This method was the reſult of reflection, and accordingly has been moſt followed ſince 1720.

*M. Bellin* had placed theſe iſlands in 195 degrees of longitude, on his *Chart of the known Parts of the Globe*, as well as on that of the South Sea, publiſhed in 1741; and in his *Obſervations on the Conſtruction of the latter Chart*, we find his motives for ſo doing.

In 1756, he corrected his chart of the South Sea; and then removed the *Iſlands of Solomon* to 205 degrees, or ten degrees further eaſtward. His opinion was adopted by Mr. *Green* in his great chart of America.

*M. Danville* had taken a mean between the poſitions adopted by other geographers, and had placed the *Iſlands of Solomon* at 200 degrees; but when he eſtabliſhed the new diſcoveries in the South Sea, upon his Map of the World, he thought it neceſſary to ſuppreſs

[A] Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences; 1720.

the old ones, and the *Iſlands of Solomon* no longer appear upon his map.

In 1767, *M. Pingré*, of the Royal Academy of Sciences, on the occaſion of the tranſit of Venus, gave us ſome very intereſting reſearches into the poſition of the iſlands in the South Sea, and placed the *Iſlands of Solomon* near 210 degrees.

We are alſo obliged to Mr. *Dalrymple* for very curious reſearches concerning the ancient voyages in the South Sea, made by the Spaniſh and the Dutch. This learned man, well known for the zeal with which he promotes the progreſs of geography and navigation, and for his labours in thoſe branches of Science, has particularly ſtudied every thing that relates to the *Iſlands of Solomon*, and has publiſhed a diſſertation on the ſubject. He perceived that they ought to be placed near New Guinea, and a greater diſtance from Peru than was indicated in any of the charts; but his patriotic zeal betrayed him into an error of another kind: he has tranſpoſed the *Iſlands of Solomon* to the ſituation of thoſe known by the name of *New Britain*, and ſituated between the 2d and the 6th degree of S. latitude; whereas the obſervations made in Mendana's voyage place them between the 7th and the 12th degree.

By this ſummary we perceive how much geographers have differed about the ſituation of *Solomon*'s *Iſlands*, and how many ſituations they have aſſigned for them. To attain the truth in a matter ſo obſcure, the beſt way is to examine the original authors who were conſulted

ſulted by thoſe geographers; and I will therefore briefly report what the chief of theſe have written on the ſubject.

*Acoſta*, in his natural and moral Hiſtory of the Indies (Book I. p. 6, and 15) ſays, at firſt, that the *Iſlands of Solomon* are 800 leagues from Peru; and in two other paſſages where he ſpeaks again of theſe iſlands, he ſays, *it is a well-founded opinion that they ſhould be placed near New Guinea*, or at leaſt in the neighbourhood of a continent. He makes no mention of their latitude.

*Herrera*, in his deſcription of the Weſt Indies (ch. 27) tells us, in like manner, that *Solomon's Iſlands* are 800 leagues from Peru; and further on he adds, that they are ſituated between the 7th and the 12th degree of ſouth latitude, and 1500 leagues from the *City of Kings*, or *Lima:* he ſays, moreover, that they are probably contiguous to *New Guinea*.

*Lopez Vaz* (*Purchas's Pilgrimes*, Vol. IV. B. VII. Ch. II.) reports, that Mendana met with ſome iſlands in 11 degrees of ſouth latitude, and 800 leagues from Lima; and eleven large iſlands between the 9th and 12th degree of ſouth latitude.

*Ovalle*, in his Hiſtory of Chili, ſays, that *Solomon's Iſlands* are about 7500 miles weſt from Peru, and that they extend from the 7th to the 12th degree of latitude.

*Quiros*, in one of the memorials he preſented to the Viceroy of *Peru*, aſſerts that, according to the teſtimony of Mendana, the *Iſlands*

*of*

*of Solomon* are 1500 leagues from the coaſt of *Lima*, and extend from the 7th to the 12th degree of latitude.

According to *Figueroa*, who has given the moſt circumſtantial account of Mendana's diſcoveries, the diſtance from *Lima* to *Candlemas Shoals*, whence the *Iſlands of Solomon* were firſt deſcried, is about 1610 leagues; their latitude, between 7 and 12 degrees: and that from *Lima* to the iſle of *Santa-Cruz*, it is 1850 leagues.

Laſtly, in a manuſcript belonging to the Viceroy of Peru, which *Richard Hawkins* profeſſes to have ſeen, *Solomon's Iſlands* are placed on the ſame parallel as *Santa*, (9 degrees S.) and at the diſtance of about 2500 leagues weſt.

To the authority of all theſe Spaniſh authors we will join alſo that of *Cornelius Witfliet* of *Louvain*, who, in 1603, publiſhed a curious account of the Weſt Indies. The expreſſions of this author are remarkable, and teſtify a conſiderable accuracy of information; "*on the right* [B], *and near Guinea, are the iſlands of Solomon, of vaſt extent and very numerous, diſcovered not long ago by Alvaro de Mendana. This navigator ſailed from the port of Lima in Peru, in ſearch of new and unknown lands; and after a voyage of three months, with regular*

[B] *Guineæ a dextris adhærent Salomoniæ Inſulæ, multæ, et vaſtæ, quæ navigatione Alvari Mendanii nuper inclarûere. Mendanius namque ſtudio inquirendi novi et incogniti cœli regiones, cum ex Limano Peruvienſi Portu ſolviſſet, perpetuis provectus Euris, poſt trium menſium navigationem ad inſulas haſce delatus,* Salmonias, *ex libito potius quam certâ aliâ de causâ nominavit.*

*winds*

*winds from the ſouth-eaſt, fell in with theſe iſlands, which he named the* Iſlands of Solomon, *rather caſually and fancifully, than for any particular reaſon.*" In ſpeaking of the charts inſerted in his work, *Witſliet* informs us that, for the known parts of the globe he has followed the common maps, but for every thing elſe he has had recourſe to the neweſt charts and narratives.

Such are the principal authorities which can be cited to eſtabliſh the poſition of *Solomon's Iſlands*. We find enormous differences in theſe, as well as on the maps, in the diſtance of theſe iſlands from the coaſt of Peru. There are even contradictions in the moſt reſpectable authors, as *Acoſta* and *Herrera*; but by bringing theſe opinions together and comparing them with each other, it is eaſy to perceive which are the beſt founded and moſt deſerving of confidence.

It is evident that the diſtance of 800 leagues, marked by *Acoſta*, and adopted without examination by *Herrera* and *Lopez Vaz*, is a groſs error, by which we cannot ſuffer ourſelves to be miſled. *Acoſta* publiſhed his work in 1590, five years before Mendana's ſecond voyage, and ſeems to be the firſt who mentioned the *Iſlands of Solomon*. The arrival of Admiral *Drake* in the South Sea, after the firſt voyage of Mendana, occaſioned the eſtabliſhment of a colony in theſe iſlands to be ſuſpended for 28 years, leſt the Engliſh ſhould gain information of them. It is therefore probable that when Acoſta ſpoke of them, he had but a very vague idea of their ſituation: and it is worthy of remark, that he makes no mention of their latitude, which all the other authors have reported uniformly.

In a letter from *Quiros* to Don *Antonio Morga*, Lieutenant General of the Philippine Iſlands, it appears that, after having given him an account of Mendana's ſecond voyage, he begged him to keep it ſecret: *It is deſirable*, ſays Quiros, "*that theſe iſlands ſhould remain unknown, becauſe, as they lie between Peru, New Spain, and the Philippines, the Engliſh, if they were informed of them, might make ſettlements there of dangerous conſequence to Spain.* It is therefore further probable that Mendana's journals would be kept ſecret a long time after his expeditions; and we may hence conclude that all the authors, except Quiros and Figueroa, ſpoke of the *Iſlands of Solomon* on very vague information or hearſay; which accounts for the differences and contradictions in their reports. *Herrera*, in particular, ſeems to have been ill informed, if we may judge by the immenſe extent he attributes to moſt of theſe iſlands. The ſame may be ſaid of *Lopez Vaz*, who places *Guadalcanar* in 18 degrees ſouth latitude, and of the author conſulted by *Robert Dudley*, who ſays that theſe iſlands were diſcovered in 1580, inſtead of 1567.

*Quiros* reckons 1500 leagues from the coaſt of Peru to Solomon's Iſlands: *Figueroa*, from the firſt of Mendana's voyages, makes it 1610, and 1580 to the iſland of *Santa-Cruz*, from the ſecond voyage. We may now perceive the reaſon of theſe different reſults. M. de Bougainville has obſerved, in the narrative of his voyage round the world, that all the navigators who have croſſed the South Sea have fallen in with *New Guinea*, much ſooner than they ought by their reckoning; and that, conſequently, they have given this ſea a much ſmaller extent from eaſt to weſt than in truth it has: this error he

attributes to the effect of favourable winds and currents in that ocean, not taken into their account. Thus Mendana, in his firſt voyage, being as yet unacquainted with this effect of currents and winds, which bore him away perpetually to the weſt, muſt have eſtimated his way at much leſs than the truth; and his diſtance, computed at 1610 leagues, muſt be much leſs than it really was. The ſame may be ſaid of the diſtance given by Quiros, who had croſſed this ſea but once when he drew up his memorials. The diſtance of 1850 leagues reckoned in Mendana's ſecond voyage ſeems to be preferable, becauſe the navigator was more experienced, his courſe was more direct, and the diſtance, moreover, perfectly agrees with that reported by *Richard Hawkins*, from a manuſcript of the Viceroy of Peru. Theſe 1850 leagues, reckoned at the proportion of 15 to a degree, as we find them in the memoirs of the early Spaniſh navigators, anſwer exactly to 2500 Engliſh leagues of 20 to a degree.

By adopting this diſtance, *Solomon's Iſlands* recover the place near *New Guinea*, aſſigned to them by *Acoſta*, *Herrera*, *Witfliet*, and all the old charts; and this new agreement is a ſtrong preſumption in favour of the exactneſs of this poſition. If we conſider next the tracks of the navigators who ſought for theſe iſlands, we ſhall perceive that they muſt have been to the weſt of the iſland *Santa-Cruz*, and conſequently near *New Guinea*. *Figueroa* informs us, that when Mendana was returning to theſe iſlands, in 1595, to found a colony, he ſailed on exactly between the parallels wherein he knew them to be ſituated; that he carefully reconnoitred every land that he found in his way; and that he arrived at the iſland of

*Santa-Cruz* without having fallen in with thoſe which were the object of his voyage. Having put in at *Santa-Cruz*, he declared, from the colour of the natives, that theſe were of the nation he was ſeeking; and his widow, when ſhe left this iſland, ſteered W. S. W. to ſeek for that of *St. Chriſtopher*. Thus, in the opinion of Mendana, the Archipelago diſcovered by him in his firſt voyage, was weſt of *Santa-Cruz*. This was alſo the idea of Quiros, who, in 1606, when he ſet out in ſearch of the ſame Archipelago, appointed *Santa-Cruz* as the place of rendezvous for his veſſels, in caſe of ſeparation. The ſame conſequence is deducible from the tracks of Byron and Carteret, who ſought theſe iſlands in vain to the eaſt of *Santa-Cruz*: the latter explored the 10th and 11th parallels for more than 700 leagues, and arrived at the iſland of *Santa-Cruz* without having diſcovered them.

From Carteret's route, the iſland of *Santa-Cruz* may be fixed at the longitude of 162° 20′ eaſt of the meridian of Paris; and the extreme point of *New Guinea* was determined, by M. de Bougainville, to be 149° 52′. There remain, therefore, about 12 degrees and a half, or 247 leagues, between the iſland of Santa-Cruz and New Guinea; and as the *Iſlands of Solomon* form rather an extenſive Archipelago, we may take the middle of this ſpace, and fix 156 degrees of longitude for the middle of this Archipelago. In this ſituation we ſhall find that we are juſt 2400 French marine leagues from the coaſt of Peru, the exact diſtance aſſigned by *Richard Hawkins* and *Figueroa*. In this ſpace, and at this longitude, there is actually a group of iſlands, ſeen by MM. *de Bougainville*, in 1768, and *Surville*, in 1769, which appear to have all the characters of thoſe of

*Solomon*. *M. de Bougainville* ſaw the weſtern part of them, in ſeven degrees ſouth latitude; and what he reports of the inhabitants of *Choiſeul Bay*, agrees with the deſcription given by Mendana of the natives of the Archipelago diſcovered by him. *M. de Surville* was in ſight of theſe lands for the ſpace of 130 leagues, and from the 7th to the 11th degree of latitude: not finding them ſet down in any chart, he named them *The Lands of the Arſacides*, from the barbarous character of the people in Port Praſlin, where he had put in: and what he relates of them is equally conformable to the recital of Mendana. In the ſame ſea, Carteret, in 1767, had diſcovered two ſmall iſlands, which he named *Gower's* and *Simpſon's* Iſlands, but was far from imagining that they belonged to the *Iſlands of Solomon*, which he had ſought ſo long, and therefore gave himſelf no trouble to examine them.

Till our navigators ſhall complete their diſcoveries in this intereſting and little known portion of the globe, I think I can with confidence aſſert, that *The Lands of the Arſacides*, and *Choiſeul Bay*, are parts of the Archipelago diſcovered by Mendana; and, conſequently, that the *Iſlands of Solomon* are actually about 1850 Spaniſh leagues diſtant from the coaſt of Peru, and in the vicinity of *New Guinea*, as the early charts had indicated *.

* It appears then, that as early as the year 1781, *M. Buache*, by combining the tracks of Mendana and Quiros, had concluded Surville's *Archipelago of the Arſacides*, to be that of *Solomon's Iſlands*, the middle of which he placed at 156 degrees eaſt of the meridian of Paris. The obſervation taken by M. Véron, at the port of Cape St. George in New Ireland, has made the change of only one degree in this poſition: and the middle of the Archipelago appears to be 157 degrees eaſt of our meridian. *See Charts VIII and IX.*

FINIS.

## ERRATA

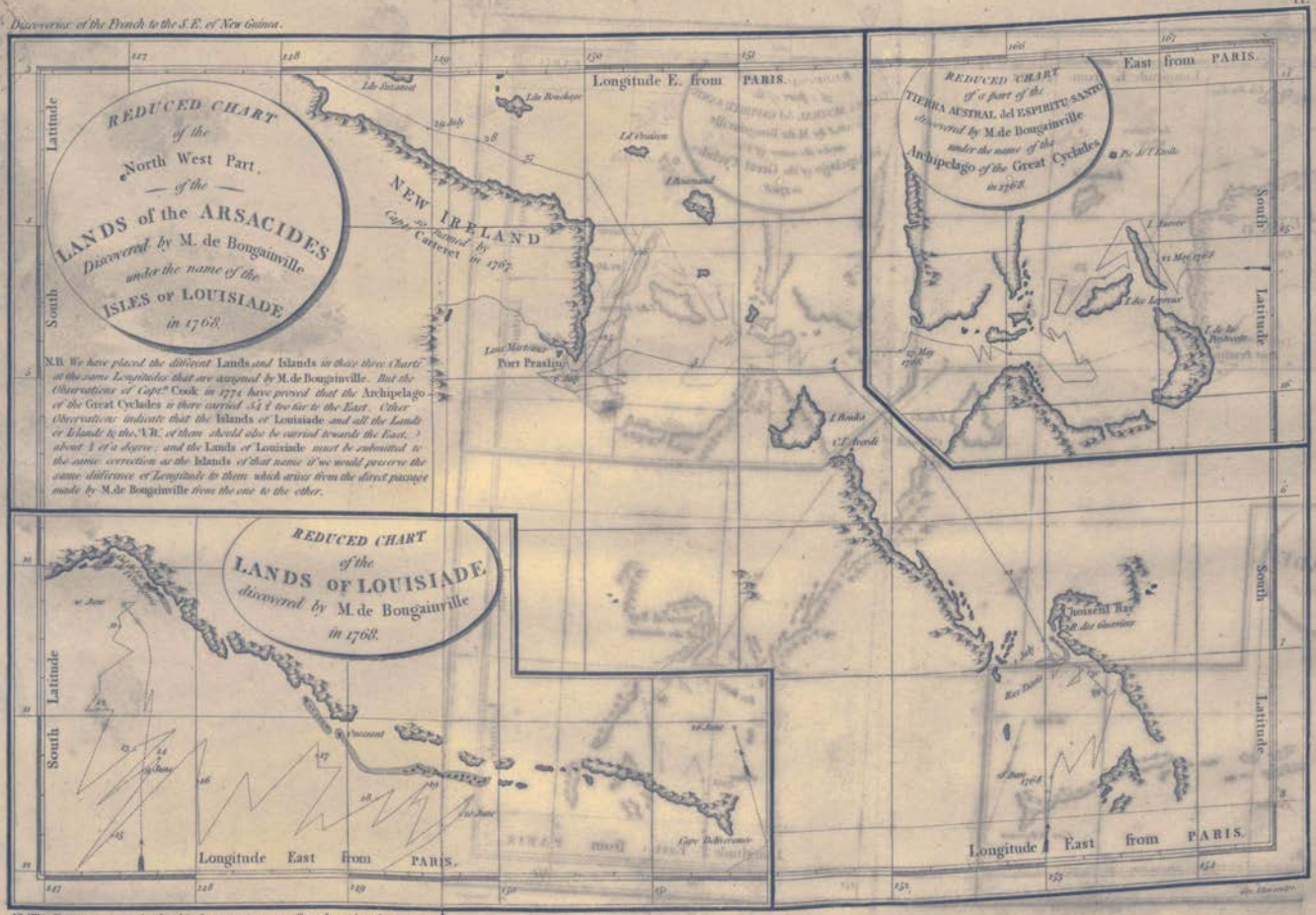
PAGE 19, line 8, for *latitude* read *ſea*.
ibid. l. 10, for *Alvano* read *Alvaro*.
43, l. 4, from the bottom, for *Tunay* read *Tumay*.
109, l. 13, for *flowing* read *blowing*.
146, l. 6, from the bottom, for *full* read *juſt*.
147, l. 7, for *full in view*, read *juſt in ſight*.

---

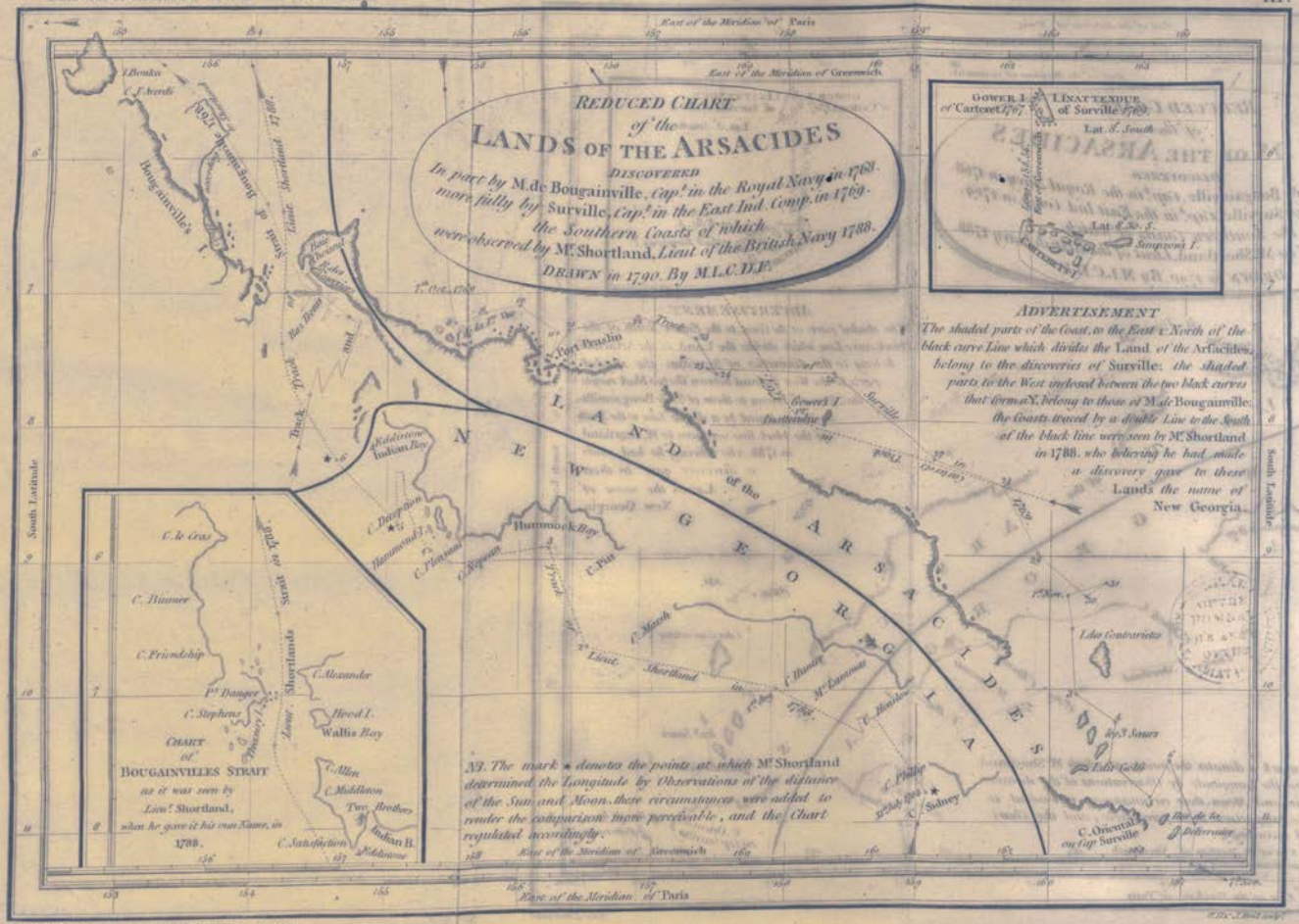
## TO THE BINDER.

CHART I. is to be placed immediately after the Table of Contents, and to open to the left ſide.

The XI other Charts are to ſtand in regular order at the end of the work, and to open to the right.

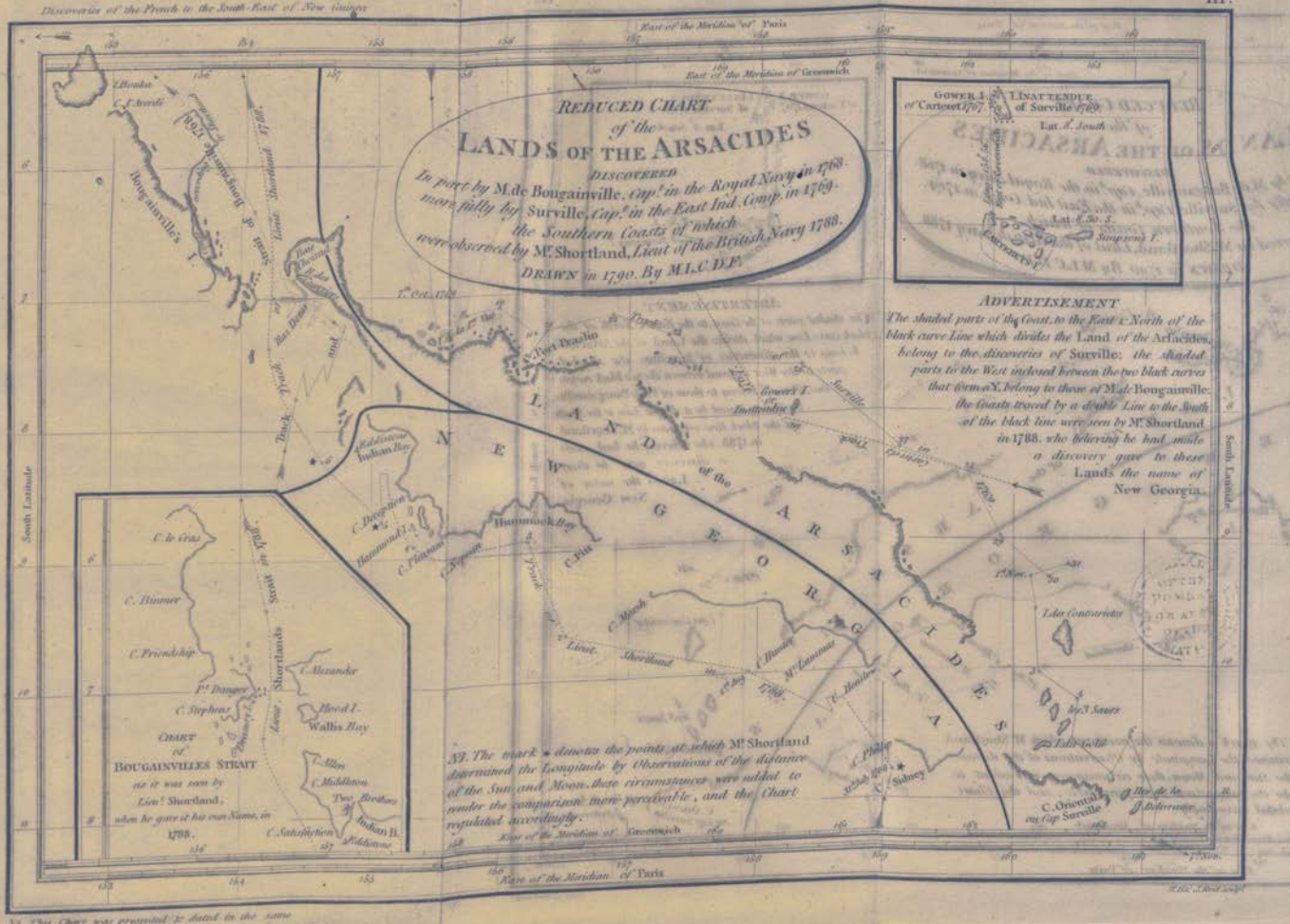



N.B. This Chart was presented & dated in the same manner as Chart 1. and at the same time.

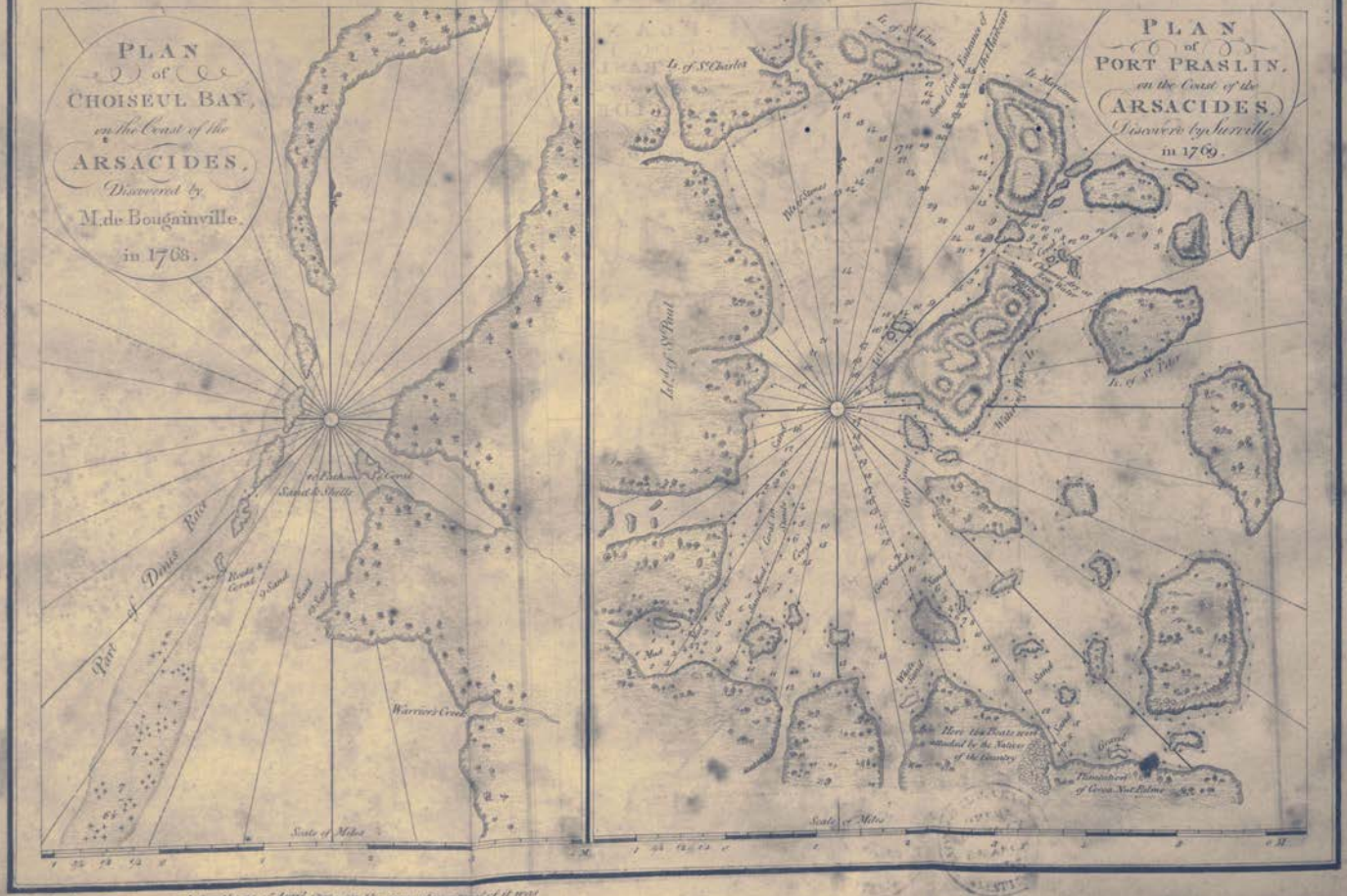



NB. This Chart was presented & dated in the same manner as Chart I. and at the same time.

Discoveries of the French to the South East of New Guinea




N.B. This Chart was presented & dated in the same manner as Chart I. and at the same time.




N.B. This Chart was engraved before the 24 of April 1790: on the same day a proof of it was presented to the Royal Academy of Sciences which was signed by the Director & Secretary to ascertain the date of its presentation, & it was mentioned in the Register of the Academy

Publd May 20 1791 by T. Stockdale Piccadilly

Published May 1st 1791 by John Andrews Pinkerton

# CONTINUATION OF THE VIEWS OF THE ARCHIPELAGO OF THE ARSACIDES, TAKEN FROM THE SHIP St. JEAN BAPTISTE, COMMANDED BY M. DE SURVILLE in 1769

N.B. the bearings were taken with the Compass, the observed Variation was 9 to 9 Degrees NE.

# ARMS UTENSILS & INSTRUMENTS

OF THE INHABITANTS OF PORT PRASLIN ON THE COAST OF THE ARSACIDES

A *a Canoe called by them* Honon

B *a Paddle* ..... Sanon

C *An Adze* ..... Payèhaie

D *A hammer* ..... Hapian

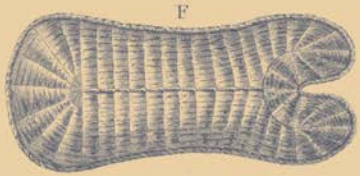
E *a club or Sabre* ..... Sèbèle

F *a Shield* ..... Rérèro

G *The point of a Spear* Haupère

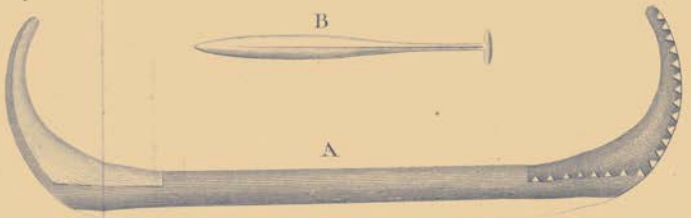
*They call a Bow,* Baloho, *and an Arrow,* Touanon.

*The Figure* G *is one third smaller than the original.*









# ARMS UTENSILS & INSTRUMENTS

## OF THE INHABITANTS OF PORT PRASLIN ON THE COAST OF THE ARSACIDES

A *a Canoe* called by them Homon

B *a Paddle* ..... Sanon

C *An Adze* ..... Payèhaie

D *A hammer* ..... Hapian

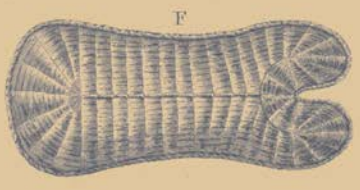
E *a club or Sabre* ..... Sèbèle

F *a Shield* ..... Rèrèro

G *The point of a Spear* Haupère

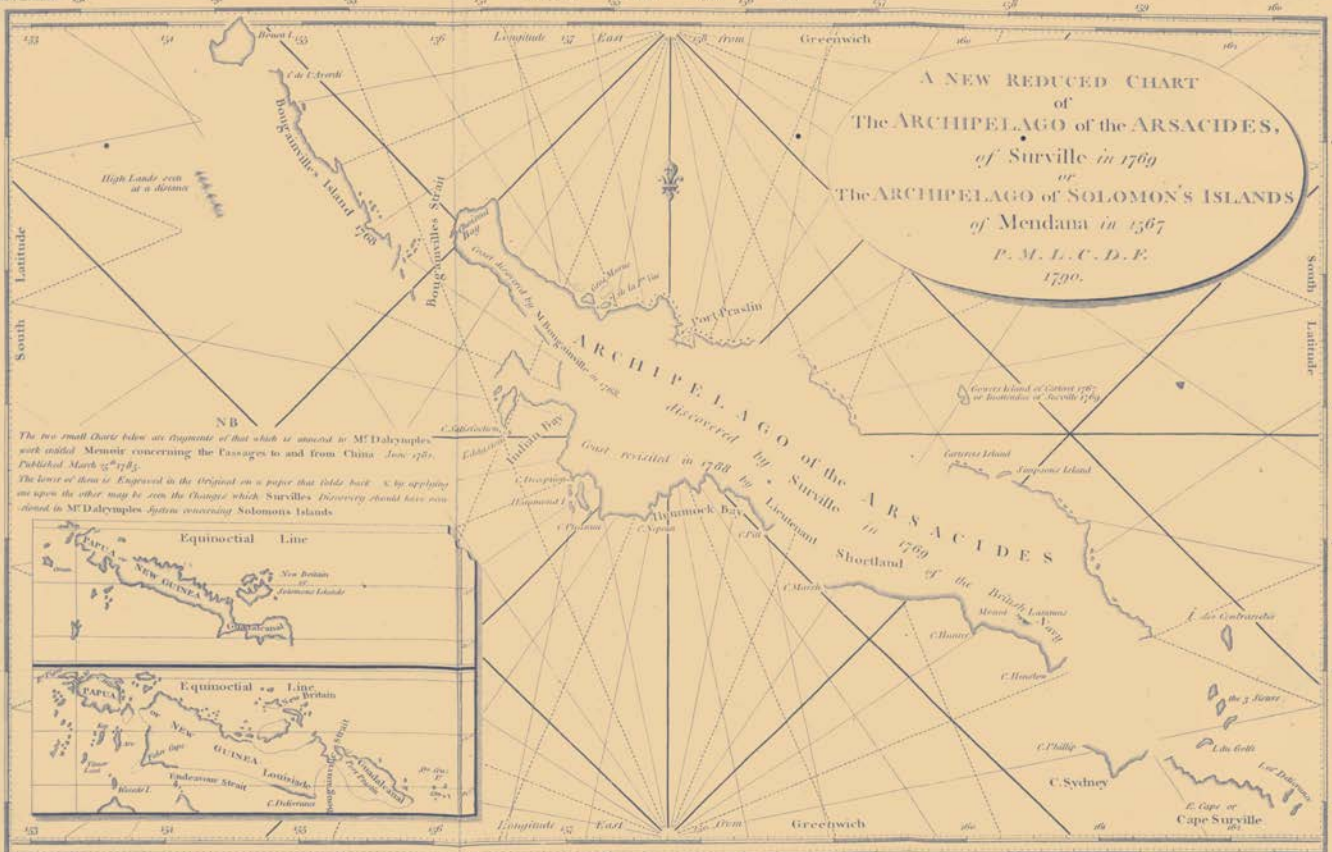
*They call a Bow*, Baloho, *and an Arrow*, Touanon.

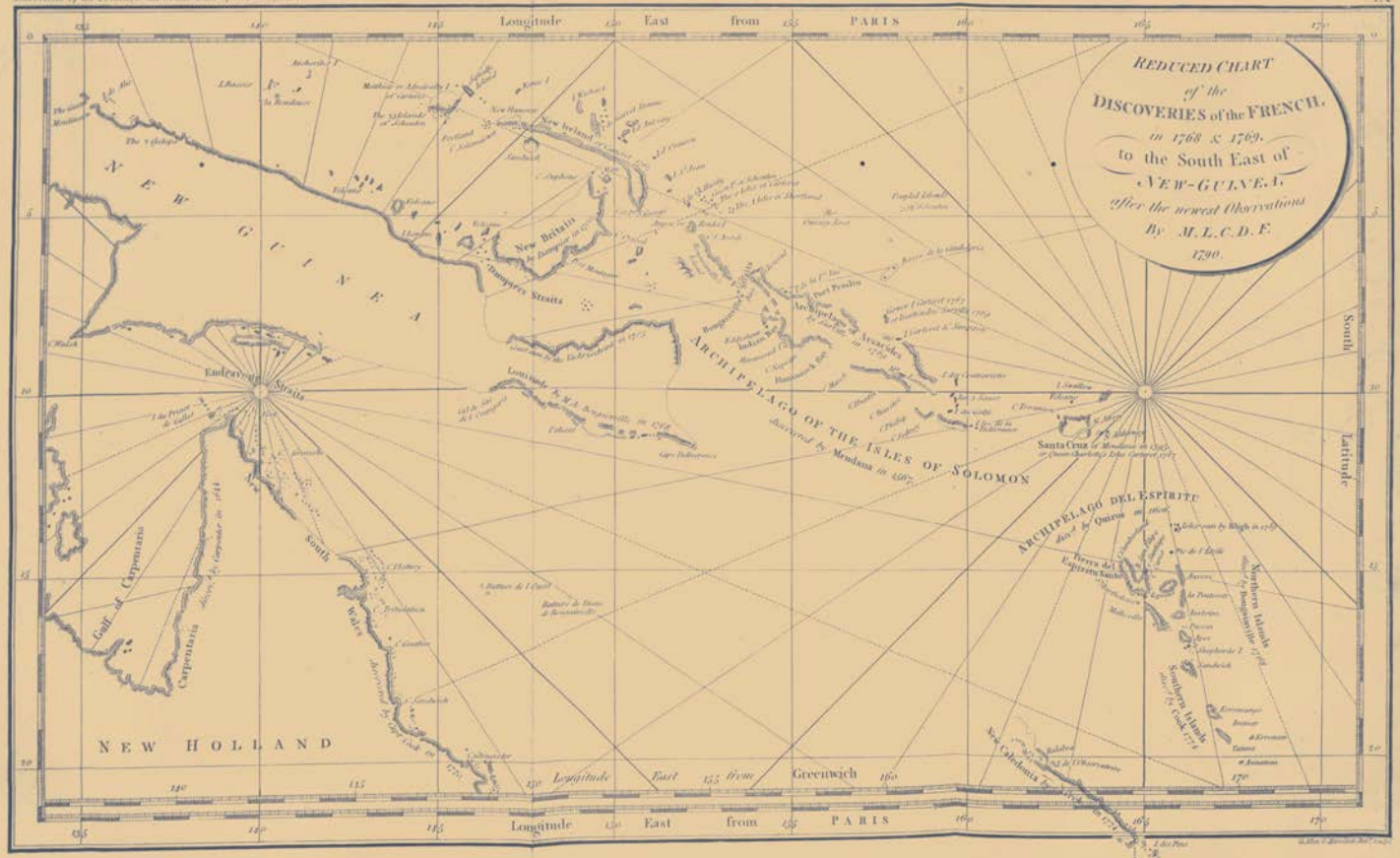
*The Figure G is one third smaller than the original.*

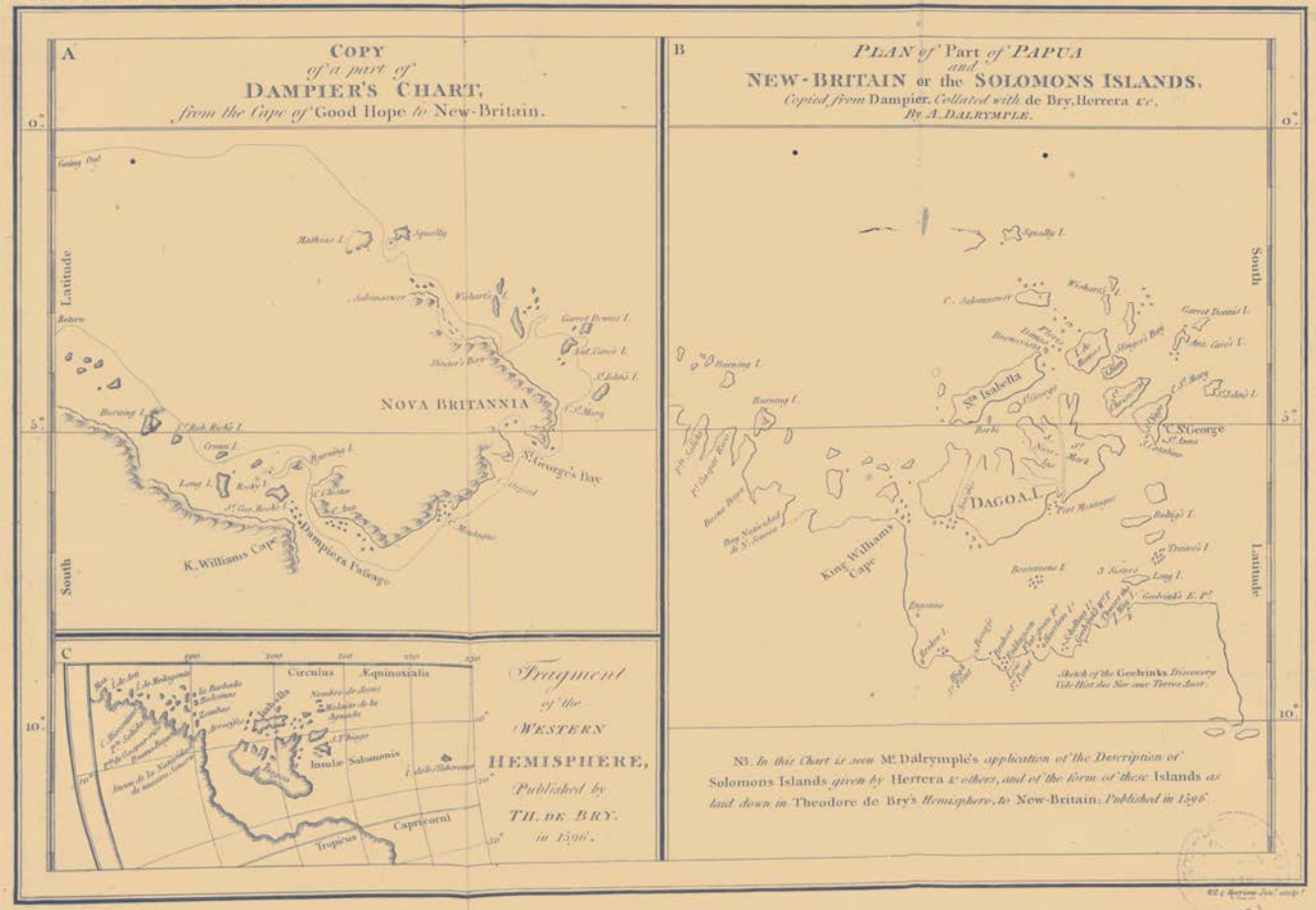


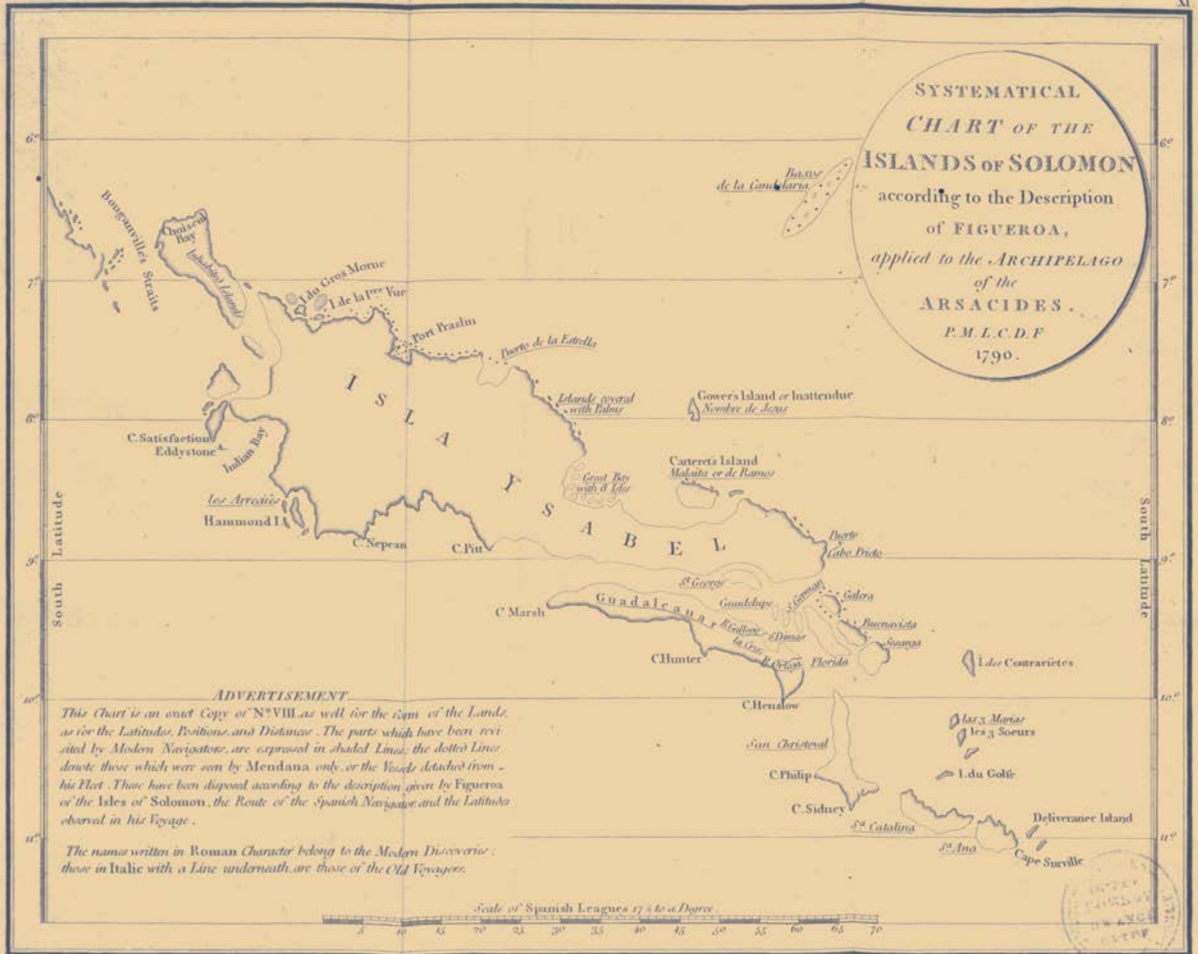
# A NEW REDUCED CHART of The ARCHIPELAGO of the ARSACIDES, *of* Surville *in* 1769 *or* The ARCHIPELAGO of SOLOMON'S ISLANDS *of* Mendana *in* 1567

P. M. L. C. D. F. 1790.




REDUCED CHART
of the
DISCOVERIES of the FRENCH,
in 1768 & 1769,
to the South East of
NEW-GUINEA,
after the newest Observations
By M.L.C.D.F.
1790.
Longitude East from PARIS
Longitude East from Greenwich
South Latitude
NEW GUINEA
NEW HOLLAND
New Britain
Dampiers Straits
Endeavour Straits
Gulf of Carpentaria
Carpentaria
New South Wales
New Ireland
ARCHIPELAGO OF THE ISLES OF SOLOMON
discovered by Mendana in 1567
ARCHIPELAGO DEL ESPIRITU
Santa Cruz
Northern Islands
Southern Islands
New Caledonia


A
COPY
of a part of
DAMPIER'S CHART,
from the Cape of Good Hope to New-Britain.
Latitude
South
NOVA BRITANNIA
St. George's Bay
K. Williams Cape
Dampiers Passage
Squally
Mathias I.
Salomaswer
Garret Dennis I.
Burning I.
Crown I.
Long I.
C. Anna
C. Orford
C. Montague
B
PLAN of Part of PAPUA
and
NEW-BRITAIN or the SOLOMONS ISLANDS,
Copied from Dampier. Collated with de Bry, Herrera &c.
By A. DALRYMPLE.
Squally I.
C. Salomaswer
Garret Dennis I.
Burning I.
Sta Isabella
C. St. George
DAGOA I.
King Williams Cape
Port Monaguer
Bultig's I.
Trenton's I.
Long I.
Sketch of the Geelvinks Discovery
Vide Hist. des Nav. aux Terres Aust.
C
Circulus Æquinoxialis
Insulæ Salomonis
Tropicus Capricorni
Fragment
of the
WESTERN
HEMISPHERE,
Published by
TH. DE BRY.
in 1596.
NB. In this Chart is seen Mr. Dalrymple's application of the Description of Solomons Islands given by Herrera & others, and of the form of these Islands as laid down in Theodore de Bry's Hemisphere, to New-Britain: Published in 1596.


SYSTEMATICAL
CHART OF THE
ISLANDS OF SOLOMON
according to the Description
of FIGUEROA,
applied to the ARCHIPELAGO
of the
ARSACIDES.
P.M.L.C.D.F
1790.
Baxos de la Candelaria
Bougainville's Straits
Choiseul Bay
Inhabited Island
I. du Gros Morne
I. de la 1ere Vue
Port Praslin
Puerto de la Estrella
Islands covered with Palms
Gower's Island or Inattendue
Nombre de Jesus
C. Satisfaction
Eddystone
Indian Bay
Los Arrecifes
Hammond I.
C. Nepean
C. Pitt
I S L A Y S A B E L
Great Bay with 8 Isles
Carterets Island
Malaita or de Ramos
Puerto Cabo Prieto
St. George
Guadalupe
St. Germain
Galera
Buenavista
Sesarga
Florida
C. Marsh
Guadalcanar
C. Hunter
C. Henslow
I. des Contrarietes
las 3 Marias
les 3 Soeurs
San Christoval
C. Philip
I. du Golfe
C. Sidney
Sta. Catalina
Sta. Ana
Deliverance Island
Cape Surville
South Latitude
6° 7° 8° 9° 10° 11°
ADVERTISEMENT.
This Chart is an exact Copy of Nº VIII as well for the form of the Lands, as for the Latitudes, Positions and Distances. The parts which have been revisited by Modern Navigators, are expressed in shaded Lines; the dotted Lines denote those which were seen by Mendana only, or the Vessels detached from his Fleet. These have been disposed according to the description given by Figueroa of the Isles of Solomon, the Route of the Spanish Navigator and the Latitudes observed in his Voyage.
The names written in Roman Character belong to the Modern Discoveries; those in Italic with a Line underneath, are those of the Old Voyagers.
Scale of Spanish Leagues 17½ to a Degree.
5 10 15 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60 65 70

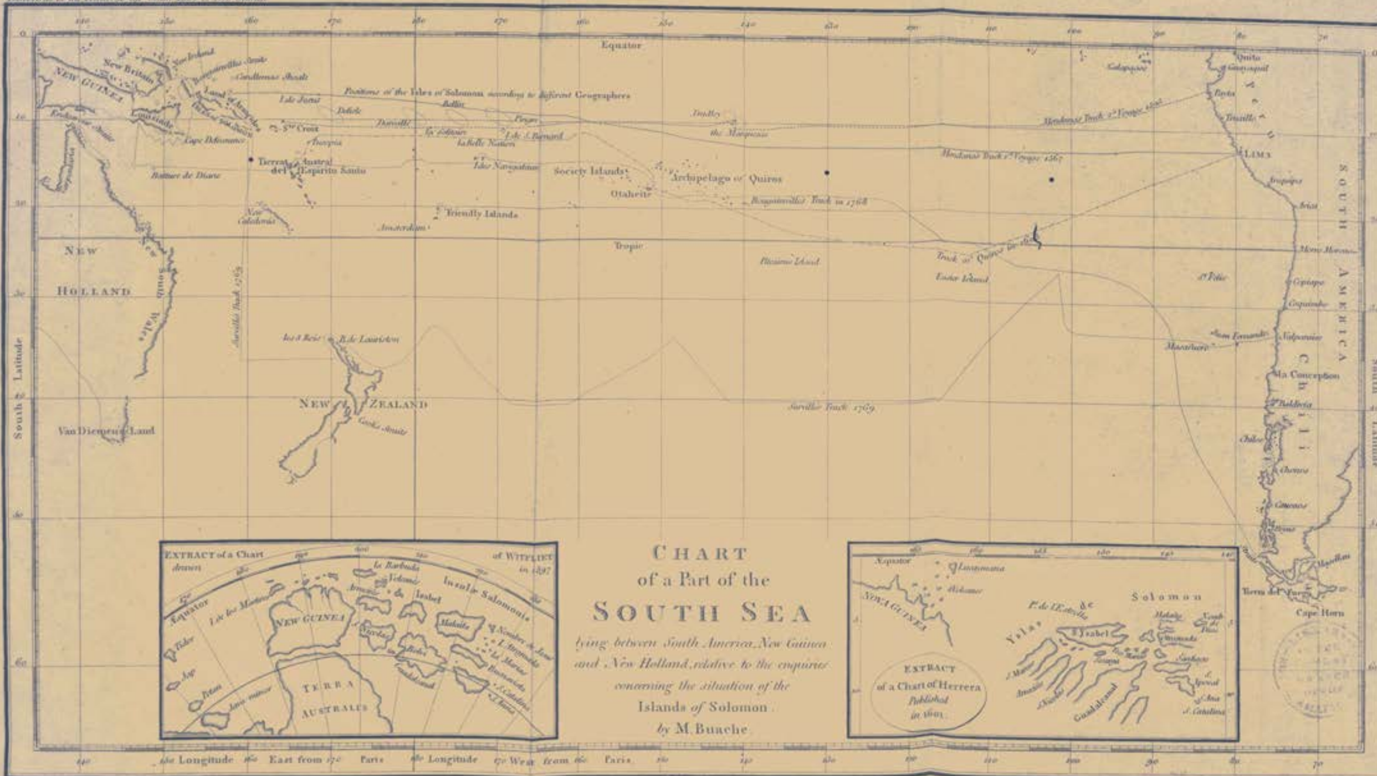


CHART
of a Part of the
SOUTH SEA
lying between South America, New Guinea
and New Holland, relative to the enquiries
concerning the situation of the
Islands of Solomon
by M. Buache
Equator
Tropic
NEW GUINEA
New Britain
New Ireland
Louisiade
Cape Deliverance
Land of Arsacides
Positions of the Isles of Solomon according to different Geographers
Tierra Austral del Espiritu Santo
Isles of Navigators
Society Islands
Archipelago of Quiros
Otaheite
Bougainville's Track in 1768
Friendly Islands
New Caledonia
NEW HOLLAND
South Wales
Van Diemen's Land
NEW ZEALAND
Cook's Strait
Surville's Track 1769
Easter Island
Mendana's Track 2.d Voyage 1595
Mendana's Track 1.st Voyage 1567
Quito
Lima
SOUTH AMERICA
CHILI
La Concepcion
Juan Fernandez
Terra del Fuego
Cape Horn
South Latitude
Longitude East from Paris
Longitude West from Paris
EXTRACT of a Chart drawn of Wytfliet in 1597
Equator
NEW GUINEA
TERRA AUSTRALIS
Insulae Salomonis
EXTRACT of a Chart of Herrera Published in 1601
Equator
NOVA GUINEA
Islas de Solomon
S. Ysabel
Guadalcanal

00085248

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 15 June, 2016